

L/L RESEARCH



HOMEcoming 2010  
LOUISVILLE, KY

SEPTEMBER 3 – SEPTEMBER 5

THE WINTER SOLSTICE OF 2012



---

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### CARLA L. RUECKERT PRESENTS:

#### 2012: WHEN AND HOW, EXPLORING VARIOUS PERSPECTIVES

1. Outline with Seed Quotes for Talk One .....3

#### Supplementary Material

2. *Introduction to Maya Cosmogenesis* John Major Jenkins.....7
3. Mayan Calendar Information from Wikipedia.....17
4. *The True Alignment Zone* John Major Jenkins.....18
5. *Intro to Mayan Calendar* John Major Jenkins.....21
6. *The Constellation and Age of Pisces* Robert Hand.....27
7. Bible Selections .....39
8. Edgar Cayce Selections .....45
9. *2012 and The Facts* David Wilcock.....49
10. Q'uo Selections.....67
11. Terence McKenna Selections .....93
12. *A Small Medium at Large* Carla's UPI Column.....94

### CARLA L. RUECKERT PRESENTS:

#### 2012: FREE WILL AND LOVE

13. Outline with Seed Quotes for Talk Two .....109

#### Supplementary Material

14. Selections from the *Law of One*: Unity.....114
15. Selections from the *Law of One*: Free Will.....122
16. Selections from the *Law of One*: Love.....139
17. Selections from the *Law of One*: Light.....168

### CARLA L. RUECKERT PRESENTS:

#### 2012: POLARITY

18. Outline with Seed Quotes for Talk Three.....195

#### Supplementary Material

19. Supplementary Quotes Collected from Q'uo and *The Law of One*.....205



## OUTLINE WITH SEED QUOTES

### TALK ONE:

#### *2012: When and How, Exploring Various Perspectives*

##### 1. Mayans

For the Mayans, the winter solstice of 2012 is the end of a 5,125-year cycle called the Fifth Sun, and the beginning of the Sixth Sun. There is a period of chaos of 30-some years between the setting of the Fifth Sun and the rising of the Sixth Sun.

##### 2. Western Astrology

For astrology, the winter solstice of 2012 is the end of the Age of Pisces and the beginning of the Age of Aquarius. The Sun is at 0 degrees Capricorn. It makes a sextile to Neptune, right at the beginning of Pisces. The most important configuration is a yod, also called the Finger of God. It looks like an arrow in the chart and it indicates change and transformations. The yod consists of a five-point connection between Jupiter and Pluto and another five-point connection between Jupiter and Saturn. There is also a central opposition made between Jupiter and the Mercury/Venus conjunction. The quincunx between Jupiter and Pluto is exact at December 21, 2012.

##### 3. Christian Dogma

A branch of Christian dogma suggests that at a time undisclosed but "soon" the good people shall be raptured, ascended or taken up all at once, while the bad people go to hell.

##### 4. Terence McKenna's Novelty Theory

McKenna's Novelty Theory suggests that the rarer a phenomenon is, the more powerful an agent of change it is. Since the astrological configuration at the winter solstice of 2012 is unique in all of history, McKenna posits that it will be the end of the world.

##### 5. Edgar Cayce

Cayce's readings provided information about the history of humanity from the very beginning to a time in the future when humans will evolve into beings with supernatural powers. He described a new era of enlightenment and peace when divinity within humans would be manifested on the Earth. But before this "kingdom of God" would rule the world, Cayce foresaw world events that can only be described as apocalyptic, a period of purification involving natural disasters that will dramatically alter the surface of the Earth, wars, economic collapse, and socio-political unrest. He predicted a pole shift to occur in 1998. Cayce believed that these horrible future events could be averted if humanity changed its behavior. And this is the purpose for giving prophecies - to warn people to change so that the prophecies won't happen.

##### 6. Ra – *Law of One*

**14.27: Questioner:** I assume that as the cycle ends and inconveniences occur, there will be some entities who start seeking or be catalyzed into seeking because of the trauma and will then hear your words telepathically or in written form such as this book. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. You are correct except in understanding that the inconveniences have begun.



**40.8: Questioner:** Then what will be the time of transition on this planet from third to fourth-density?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is difficult to estimate due to the uncharacteristic anomalies of this transition. There are at this space/time nexus beings incarnate which have begun fourth-density work. However, the third-density climate of planetary consciousness is retarding the process. At this particular nexus the possibility/probability vortices indicate somewhere between 100 and 700 of your years as transition period. This cannot be accurate due to the volatility of your peoples at this space/time.

**14.14 Ra:** The harvest is now. There is not at this time any reason to include efforts along these distortions toward longevity, but rather to encourage distortions toward seeking the heart of self, for this which resides clearly in the violet-ray energy field will determine the harvesting of each mind/body/spirit complex.

**17.29 Questioner:** Am I to understand that the harvest is to occur in the year 2,011, or will it be spread out?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is an approximation. We have stated we have difficulty with your time/space. This is an appropriate probable/possible time/space nexus for harvest. Those who are not in incarnation at this time will be included in the harvest.

## **7. Q'uo**

### **a. Densities nest**

**February 13, 2010, Q'uo:** Third-density Earth is nested within fourth-density Earth. It is not the same Earth as fourth-density Earth. Third-density Earth will not become fourth-density Earth, any more than first-density Earth became second-density Earth, or second-density Earth became third-density Earth. These densities are nested in such a way as to occupy the same area or influence within space/time and time/space, held lovingly by the overarching energy field of your sun.

Third-density Earth is an Earth whose light is waning. While it will remain third-density, it will no longer support third-density entities in their seeking of the truth. Thusly, third density is shortly to become inactive - we would say, within three or four-hundred of your years beyond 2012. Thusly, 2013 upon your planet will look very much like 2012 upon your planet. However, you will find that your population of entities grows more and more interested and fascinated with the reparation of the Earth and the healing of what you call your Mother Earth or Gaia.

### **b. You are ready if you let love shine**

**April 19, 2009, Q'uo:** Dear ones, as you sit in the circle, in the sacred space that you have created with your hearts and your love, you are ready. In the deepest sense there is nothing that you need to do to become more ready to get on board. Your very being is the heart of your mission, the core of your purpose on Planet Earth at this time. You cannot fail in your mission, because you must be. Letting your true nature shine through the circumstances and shifts of everyday life is your deepest purpose. Finding ways that are ever more authentic to be yourself is the most effective and efficient way that you may serve your planet as it approaches that year that has been so discussed, 2012.

### **c. Planet shall sift all at once on 12-21-2012**

**September 27, 2008 – Q'uo:** In terms of the planetary situation, there is no variance possible in the turning of the age. It is a mathematical, geometrical design that works like a clock. When the age is done, another age moves in and this is what is occurring with Planet Earth at this time. This will indeed occur, as you say, in 2011, 2012, in that vicinity. We would be delighted to be completely accurate but although the mathematics of Planet Earth turn



to a specific date of December 21, 2012, there are metaphysical corrections to be made to the Earthly mathematics which indicate that the clock will turn somewhat before that, somewhere in the summer preceding the winter solstice of 2012.

**d. And some 3<sup>rd</sup>-generation wanderers want to come back to heal the planet in early 4<sup>th</sup>-D.**

**February 10, 2008 – Q’uo:** There has been an ever-increasing energy among those who are incarnate upon Planet Earth at this time towards desiring to retake the reins of stewardship of Gaia, of Mother Earth, and to administer healing and restoration to the planet which has been so loving and so good to them, and has been their home. And this shall continue for some hundreds of your years to be that great work which many who graduate from third density wish to accomplish before they move on into other lessons.

**e. Nature of steps of light**

**January 24, 1981, Ra:** The Law of One states simply that all things are one, that all beings are one. There are certain behaviors and thoughtforms consonant with the understanding and practice of this law. Those who, finishing a cycle of experience, demonstrate grades of distortion of that understanding of thought and action will be separated by their own choice into the vibratory distortion most comfortable to their mind/body/spirit complexes. This process is guarded or watched by those nurturing beings who, being very close to the Law of One in their distortions, nevertheless, move towards active service. Thus, the illusion is created of light, or more properly but less understandably, light/love. This is in varying degrees of intensity. The spirit complex of each harvested entity moves along the line of light until the light grows too glaring, at which time the entity stops.

**f. Make the choice**

**September 17, 2006 Q’uo:** You are not responsible for what you see coming in. Your area of responsibility is in how you respond. This is not a call to martyrdom, my friends, but rather it is a call to ethical behavior. It is an encouragement to make of life a spiritual, sacred, game in which you attempt to move yourself from the still point where you neither love others greatly or yourself greatly. We encourage you to make a choice. If you wish to polarize in service to others, start gazing at others with the realization that you are here to help them just as they are here to help you.

**g. We, as opposed to Planet Earth, are not fixed in when we are harvested. We will be harvested at our deaths, naturally.**

**November 21, 2005, Q’uo:** We do not suggest for a moment that all of you shall die in one dramatic planetary cataclysm. Indeed, once 2012 has come and gone, we are hoping that third density will have a considerable number of years, perhaps even centuries, in which those who choose to dwell in third-density [physical] vehicles may see to the continuing restitution or healing of your planet.

**h. Lose all fear**

**November 21, 2005, Q’uo:** You dwell in a time that is coming to an end and yet in your body, in your mind, and in your heart you carry the seeds of the future within you. As live your life, breathe in and breathe out, you are planting seeds that shall be reaped by those that come after you. We ask you to plant the seeds of love and faith with a happy heart and a peaceful mind.

This is the hour in which you can choose another way.



In the face of fear, remember love.

In the face of anger, remember compassion.

In the face of disunity, remember union, for are you not part of everyone and everything that you meet?

In the face of seeming dearth, lack and limitation of resources, we ask you to dwell in thanksgiving and joy upon the unlimited possibilities that dwell within your imagination.

**i. Why lose all fear?**

**a. Keep energy body clear**

**Ra, June 12, 1981, Session 57**

The seeker seeks the One. The One is to be sought, as we have said, by the balanced and self-accepting self aware, both of its apparent distortions and its total perfection. Resting in this balanced awareness, the entity then opens the self to the universe which it is. The light energy of all things may then be attracted by this intense seeking, and wherever the inner seeking meets the attracted cosmic prana, realization of the One takes place.

The purpose of clearing each energy center is to allow that meeting place to occur at the indigo ray vibration, thus making contact with intelligent infinity and dissolving all illusions. Service-to-others is automatic at the released energy generated by this state of consciousness.

**j. Choose the fourth-density paradigm.**

**February 10, 2008, Q'uo:** The new paradigm is that in which entities share and share alike, in which entities love each other, become harmonious with each other, and create one world of peace and prosperity. That kind of prosperity does not create huge differences in estate but rather tends toward that happy situation of there being enough of the resources that are needed for all entities.

It is not that this new paradigm can be put into effect and a new fourth-density planet be created in third density. That is not what we are saying. What we are saying is that in third density, the focus in terms of the purpose of third density is upon each emerging self-aware spirit or soul becoming able to make the free-will choice between the polarity of service to others and the polarity of service to self through faith alone.



## INTRODUCTION TO *Maya Cosmogenesis 2012* BY JOHN MAJOR JENKINS

### Fixing Our Sights

My fascination with the Maya began when I visited Mexico and Central America in 1986. This was the first of several journeys I undertook, "traveling on a shoestring" through the remnants of a vast and mysterious civilization. I explored dozens of ruins, many of them over a thousand years old. From the Yucatán in the north to Honduras in the south, from Belize in the east to Mexico City in the west, a vast civilization presented itself to me, and I was awestruck by its unfathomed mysteries. This region is called, appropriately enough, Mesoamerica—the middle of America. It is here that the Maya civilization arose, and it has tenaciously defied being fully understood.

That first journey south of the border was a turning point in my life, a commitment to learning about the profound history of my home continent. Leaving Chicago on a dismal December day with a thousand dollars in my pocket, I looked forward to several months of adventure, exploring ancient ruins and making friends among the contemporary Maya. Above all, I hoped to catch a glimpse of that elusive ancient knowledge, find some direction for my own life and, perhaps, to discover a personal mission. My travels led me from Mexico City through Oaxaca, where I visited the Zapotec capital of Monte Alban. After a few weeks dreaming on the coastal beaches of Oaxaca, I made my way to the highlands of Chiapas, where I welcomed in the New Year, 1987. Now I was ready for the heart of the journey: Guatemala, with its volcanic peaks, beautiful Lake Atitlan, and dozens of ancient ruins. Most importantly to me, the traditional Quiché Maya—some six million of them—were still living in the highlands, in remote villages where they still counted the days according to the ancient calendar and followed age-old traditions. And deep in Guatemala's northern Peten rainforest, accessible only by a bone-jarring sixteen-hour bus ride on muddy and dangerous roads, I found Tikal, my personal mecca.

I can remember a moment when, seven weeks into the trip, I was overcome by the sprawling former metropolis of Tikal. Sitting on the steps of the Central Acropolis, I looked around me at the towering sentinels of stone, their upper platforms stretching above the jungle canopy like altars to the stars, and I listened carefully to the wind whisper messages of a far off time, and of another world. I thought about the expanse of time and the depth of space above me. This place had been home to some fifty thousand people at a time when London was a dirty market town of a thousand. Questions began to stir in my mind. What drove the Maya to such feats of accomplishment? What was their understanding about human nature, the stars, and the cosmos? Where did they come from? What caused the demise of their thriving cities? My questions were a natural outgrowth of a lifelong search for answers about the nature of life, death, and human spirituality.

From an early age I had been fascinated by the world of ideas. I had devoured everything I could on philosophy and cosmology. To me, cosmology involves more than just the study of the cosmos and the nature of the world, but also includes the role of human spirituality. My youthful curiosity led me through readings in science and philosophy, and deeper into Eastern mysticism. I soon found myself puzzling over what was happening in the world, where we were all headed, and what role human beings play in the evolution of life and consciousness. Ultimately, I became interested in Native American beliefs, the Hopi prophecies, and then the Maya. These interests led me to a contemplative moment at Tikal when, at age twenty-two, I intuited that the knowledge of the ancient Maya was going to play a significant role in the future development of Western philosophy and culture. There was something deep and profound in the stones on which I sat, and I sensed that the Maya were advanced in ways that my own world could barely appreciate or understand. Their minds seemed attuned to the cosmic spaces. Scholars had recognized Maya kings as priests, fully involved in both the political and spiritual life of their culture, but I envisioned Maya kings as time travellers, scientists, skywatchers, and magicians, capable of feats recognized only in ancient Hindu and Buddhist texts. While gazing at the carved monuments of the temple plazas of Guatemala's ruined cities, I saw Maya king-shamans journeying along sky ropes, passing between worlds, and



communicating with other times and places. A lost knowledge echoed among the stones, fragmented, awaiting rediscovery.

But what was this ancient knowledge? At that point on my path, I still wasn't sure. I felt it had something to do with the sophisticated calendar systems used by the Maya, and I remembered reading in my guidebook that one of the Maya calendars was due to "end" on December 21, 2012. That date wasn't very far off. Why did the ancient Maya choose that date? I wondered. What is the true meaning of the Maya calendar end-date in A.D. 2012? The answer to this question became my personal quest. A brief reading of the literature on this topic did not offer much apart from unsatisfying generalizations. My gut feeling was that astronomy was involved, and yet I could not locate any academic books that directly addressed this possibility. That was over ten years ago.

Since 1986, the study of Maya science and religion has progressed by leaps and bounds. Archaeologists continued to uncover ancient ruins and excavated thousands of carved monuments, jade artifacts, rich burial tombs, painted ceramic vases, and examples of the hieroglyphic writing invented by the Maya. Scholars made enormous progress deciphering the Maya script. Specialists can now read almost all of these hieroglyphs, which reveal detailed histories for each Maya kingdom. In addition, scholars found and deciphered sacred texts that describe events that occurred during the world's creation and successive recreations. Many of these texts have direct bearing on the meaning of the 2012 end-date. Another recent breakthrough occurred when scholars realized that Maya myth describes astronomical events. In other words, there is a secret cosmological dimension encoded into Maya mythology. The Creation myth of the Maya, the *Popol Vuh*, recounts the adventures of their most important deities and culture heroes. Since these Maya deities represent astronomical objects such as stars and planets, their activities thus describe astronomical processes. All of this evidence would provide a key to interpreting the true scope of Maya knowledge, but it was not widely known back in 1986. It wasn't until the 1992 Austin Hieroglyphic Meeting that Maya scholar Linda Schele revealed her interpretation of Maya Creation myth, in which she emphasized the relationship between myth and astronomy. Her work was hailed as a breakthrough, and was fully rendered in her 1993 book *Maya Cosmos*, coauthored with David Freidel and Joy Parker. I immediately saw the value of this new mytho-astronomical perspective, and it became my guiding principle as I searched more deeply into the Maya mysteries.

Upon returning from that first trip south of the border, I began a course of study that has resulted, over ten years, in seven books devoted to exploring the esoteric secrets of Maya calendar science and religion. It is amazing what you can do with a library card. I waded through popular and academic writings on Maya astronomy, culture, religion, and calendar science. In my book *Tzolkin: Visionary Perspectives and Calendar Studies*, I reconstructed the Maya Venus calendar and explored the nature of the 260-day Mayan sacred calendar, called the *tzolkin*. In so doing, I was led to a closer look at another Maya calendar, the Long Count. The Long Count calendar operates separately from the *tzolkin* and tracks very large periods of time. I learned that the cycle of time that ends in A.D. 2012 is a period of some 5,125 years. The Maya called this a period of 13 "baktuns," in which each baktun lasts about 394 years. This large cycle began back in 3114 B.C. However, I realized that this does not mean the Long Count was invented that far back. In fact, I discovered that the Long Count calendar was invented only about 2,100 years ago, when monuments dated in the Long Count start appearing in the archaeological record. For example, the very first "Long Count monument" dates to 37 B.C. As such, the 3114 B.C. "beginning" date appears to have been a back calculation. The Maya astronomers calculated that between 3114 B.C. and A.D. 2012, a total of 13 "baktuns" would elapse.

But why, I asked myself, did this 13-baktun Great Cycle of the Long Count calendar end in A.D. 2012? Why not A.D. 1712, or A.D. 2650? What determined the placement of the 13-baktun Great Cycle in real time? I noticed that the 2012 end-date occurs precisely on the December solstice. Could it be that the "end" date was the intended anchor for the placement of the Long Count calendar, rather than the "beginning" date? I eventually found that some authors have attempted interpretations of the end-date. For example, Frank Waters, in his 1975 book *Mexico Mystique*, analyzed astrology charts for the end-date.<sup>1</sup> These were standard earth-centered charts, and a



professional astrologer described the configuration of planets as being rare. This was intriguing information, yet somehow it just wasn't satisfying to me. I felt that, certainly, astronomy was involved in the Mayan end-date, but it would have to be something really *big* to justify the end of a cycle of more than 5,000 years. Standard horoscope interpretations just do not address the Maya belief that a World Age would be ending. More recently, *The Mayan Prophecies*, by Maurice Cotterell and Adrian Gilbert, proposed that the 2012 end-date was chosen because of sunspot extremes and their effects on human fertility. Theirs is an interesting hypothesis, but in my view their theory has problems. I reviewed their book carefully in 1995, interviewed Adrian Gilbert, and concluded that some doubt hung over the sunspot hypothesis.<sup>2</sup>

One thing was certain: The Maya believed the world will "end" in A.D. 2012. But what does this mean? The end-times doctrine can be interpreted in two ways: metaphorically and literally. My metaphorical interpretation is that the Maya believed that around the year we call 2012, a large chapter in human history will be coming to an end. All the values and assumptions of the previous World Age will expire, and a new phase of human growth will commence. Ultimately, I believe the Maya understood this to be a natural process, in which new life follows a death. We all experience this cycle of death and rebirth in our own lives: our most difficult experiences of suffering and loss are ultimately our best teachers. Imagine this principle taking effect on the level of the entire human race.

The literal interpretation of the Maya concept of a World Age shift in 2012 is emphasized by many writers for the sheer drama of it. In this scenario, humanity literally is going to experience cataclysm and upheaval, earthquakes, disasters, famine, and plague. This Earth cleansing, however, is the prelude for a global renewal. While this scenario may seem bleak, the Maya doctrine of World Ages extends back over four previous epochs, each of which ended in cataclysm and the transformation of humanity into something completely new, a new being better suited for life in the new world. So even in this catastrophic scenario, the cyclic renewal of the Earth and the spiritual unfoldment of humanity prevails.

With so many questions still unanswered, I continued trying to satisfy my thirst for understanding the true meaning of the Maya end-date. Two considerations led me to see the end-date in a larger context. First, Western astrologers, that is, astrologers who specialize in non-Maya astrology, are saying that we are entering the Age of Aquarius, that a new World Age is, indeed, about to begin. A concept that originated in ancient Greek and Egyptian science, the "shifting of the ages" is based in an astronomical phenomenon called the precession of the equinoxes. The precession of the equinoxes, or simply precession, is caused by the fact that Earth wobbles on its axis. Earth spins on its axis once every twenty-four hours, resulting in the sunrise and sunset that defines our day. However, the Earth, like a spinning top, also slowly wobbles or "precesses" on its axis. According to modern astronomical calculations, one full "wobble" (one full precessional cycle) takes about 25,800 years. For observers on Earth, this wobbling gives the impression that the sun rises against the background of different constellations as the centuries elapse. The result is that the equinox sun will soon be rising in the constellation of Aquarius rather than in Pisces, as it has for the past 2,000 years. Thus, we are moving out of the Age of Pisces and into the Age of Aquarius. Precession seemed to provide the "big event" I was looking for. I wondered if the Maya astronomers recognized the same twelve constellations as Western astrologers do, and if the Long Count calendar end-date marks our passage into the Aquarian Age.

The second consideration that emerged in my research also points to precession as being associated with the Long Count calendar. As already mentioned, the cycle that ends in A.D. 2012 is a period of 13 baktuns. A baktun is the fifth-place value in the base-twenty Long Count calendar, and it equals 144,000 days. Thirteen of these baktuns equal a 5,125-year "Great Cycle." Mayan and Aztec documents relate a belief in four or five World Ages, and we currently live in the last one. Amazingly, five Great Cycles equal one precessional cycle! Early on in my research I thought the Maya end-date simply reflected our movement into the Age of Aquarius. However, as I searched deeper into the Maya wisdom I learned that ancient Maya astronomers looked at the heavens differently than their Western counterparts in Greece: they used thirteen constellations rather than twelve. This fact would result in a different



timing for the anticipated shift in World Ages, one that would not agree with the dawn of the Aquarian Age recognized in Western astrology. I had to rule out the dawning of the Age of Aquarius as an explanation for the Maya end-date in 2012. Besides, most modern astrologers were putting off the advent of the Aquarian Age until the twenty-second century—over 200 years *after* the Maya end-date! Something else seemed to be going on, something involving precession but that was alien to the Western assumptions I was encountering in my readings.

I reformulated my guiding question: What event in the cycle of precession does 2012 represent? As fate would have it, the right book appeared before me at the right time. The year was 1993. The book was *Hamlet's Mill*. Authored by two respected scholars, Massachusetts Institute of Technology professor Giorgio de Santillana and University of Frankfurt history of science professor Hertha von Dechend, *Hamlet's Mill* turned out to be a treasure trove of ideas. The book's subheading says a lot about its contents: "An Essay on Myth and the Frame of Time." The "frame of time" refers to the celestial frame—the contents of the sky, including the stars, constellations, and the Milky Way. Our orientation to this "stellar frame" changes over time with precession. Myth is involved because the authors identify descriptions of this slow shifting of the sky in ancient myths from cultures around the globe. The basic premise of the book, then, is that myth and astronomy go hand in hand, that myth describes astronomical processes and, more specifically, that ancient cultures were aware of the precession of the equinoxes. Moreover, the authors contend that ancient cultures believed precession to have a primary influence on the changing destinies of humankind.

As mentioned, precession is usually tracked with the changing constellations in which the equinox sun rises. In Western astrology, there are twelve constellations, and thus each "constellation age" lasts about 2,160 years. However, the authors of *Hamlet's Mill* also noted that, during the precessional cycle, the equinox and solstice sun periodically line up with the Milky Way—the band of stars we see arching through the night sky that is also our home galaxy. One direct clue in *Hamlet's Mill* jumped out at me, and pointed me in a promising direction. The authors wrote that some 6,400 years ago (4400 B.C.), the fall equinox sun coincided with the Milky Way, and this was the fabled Golden Age found in many myths. In other words, this was a time when the sun, on the fall equinox, was in conjunction with the Milky Way, an era when a harmonious alignment existed in the sky. Of course, precession eventually causes this alignment to end, fostering a kind of celestial disharmony. Imagine how our ancient ancestors would have responded to this ever-increasing cosmic disharmony. The authors suggest this "untuning of the sky" resulted in our descent into history, with its increasing wars and fading memories of an ancient paradise in which cosmic harmony prevailed. Historically, the ancient paradise may be a collective memory of the Great Mother-worshipping culture of our Neolithic ancestors, in which the ideal of partnership and peaceful coexistence reigned. Moreover, 4400 B.C. does match up pretty well with when partnership culture was disrupted and a patriarchal system based upon hierarchies of dominance began arising in the Middle East—the forerunner of our own Western Tradition.

Interestingly, Santillana and von Dechend also discuss the ancient myths that relate a belief in a future time when cosmic harmony would return and an earthly paradise would resurface. In 1993, I began to carefully think through the implications of these ideas. If the fall equinox sun conjuncting the Milky Way was considered to be a precessional era of harmony, and a future return of this type of alignment was projected, what could it be? Well, the astronomical fact is that the alignment described above occurred some 6,400 years ago. Since the equinoxes and solstices divide the year into quarters, I reasoned that one-quarter of a precessional cycle later (6,450 years), *the December solstice sun will be joined with the Milky Way. In other words, the December solstice sun will be conjuncting the bright band of the Milky Way around the year A.D. 2012!* I felt I had found the answer to my question about the true meaning of the Maya end-date, and quickly sought to confirm it. I studied star charts and proved to myself that, yes, despite it never making the morning newspaper headlines, a very rare alignment in the precessional cycle will occur on the December solstice of A.D. 2012—the end-date of the Maya calendar! Precession brings one of the seasonal quarters (either the March equinox, the June solstice, the September equinox, or the December solstice) into alignment with the Milky Way once every 6,450 years. However, the alignment of 2012 occurs only once every 25,800 years! Furthermore, the alignment involves the December solstice, the traditional "beginning" point of



Earth's yearly cycle. Earth itself, and by extension its citizens, were involved in the alignment. This was certainly an event worthy of being recognized by the ancient Maya as a rare World Age shift. Could it be, I thought to myself, that the ancient Maya knew about precession thousands of years ago? And did they understand something about the Milky Way and our alignment with it that has escaped detection by modern science? My discovery answered one question but raised a host of others: Where exactly was the Long Count invented? Is the alignment of 2012 somehow encoded into Maya myths? Is it discussed in Maya hieroglyphic texts? Is it portrayed on Maya carvings? If so, how? I now had the key to understanding the meaning of the Maya end-date, but it was clear that I was venturing into uncharted territory. I dove further into the academic literature, but nothing I read had anything to say about an astronomical alignment on the 2012 end-date. I felt bewildered because my discovery was not based on conjecture, it was simply making a connection between two facts. First, the 13-baktun cycle of the Maya Long Count calendar ends on December 21, 2012. Second, a very rare alignment in the cycle of the precession of the equinoxes culminates on that day. Given this compelling "coincidence," in 1994 I asked esteemed Maya scholar Dennis Tedlock what he thought of it. He replied that he too had noticed this unusual situation in 2012, but did not know what to make of it. Were the ancient Maya aware of precession? Did they purposefully fix the end of their Long Count calendar to a rare alignment in the precessional cycle? If so, how were they able to accurately calculate the rate of precession? I had the impression that this train of thought was off limits in academia, that the implications were just too tantalizing to be credible.

However, I remained undaunted by the silence of the Ivory Tower, and by early 1994 I was making progress sorting out the data. I had been studying Maya cosmology for almost seven years, having published three books on the subject, so I already had a good understanding of Maya myth, calendrics, and astronomy. I continued to review pertinent academic studies, looking for connections between astronomy and Maya myth. I focused my attention on the astronomy associated with the end-date alignment: the December solstice sun, the Milky Way, and the stars of Sagittarius and Scorpio. Three facts loomed before me:

\_ The ecliptic is the path travelled by the sun, moon, and planets through the sky. Twelve constellations lie along the ecliptic, and the sun passes through all twelve during the course of one year. The ecliptic crosses over the Milky Way at a 60° angle near the constellation Sagittarius. As such, it forms a cross with the Milky Way, and this cosmic cross was called the Sacred Tree by the ancient Maya.<sup>3</sup> (The cross form was also known as the "crossroads.") Amazingly, the center of this cosmic cross, that is, right where the ecliptic crosses over the Milky Way, *is exactly where the December solstice sun will be in A.D. 2012*. This alignment occurs only once every 25,800 years.

\_ The Milky Way is observed as a bright, wide band of stars arching through the sky. In the clear skies of ancient Mesoamerica, many dark, blotchy areas can be observed along the Milky Way's length. These are "dark-cloud" formations caused by interstellar dust. The most prominent of these is called the "dark-rift" or the "Great Cleft" of the Milky Way. It looks like a dark road running along the Milky Way, and it points right at the cosmic crossing point, the center of the Maya Sacred Tree, right where the sun will be in 2012! The Maya called this dark-rift the Black Road, or the Road to the Underworld. They seem to have imagined it as a portal to another world, and the December solstice sun can enter it only in A.D. 2012.

\_ The area of the sky where all of these symbols and celestial objects converge is the center of our Milky Way Galaxy. This was perhaps the most astounding thing I discovered. The part of the Milky Way that the December solstice sun will conjunct is also where the center of our Galaxy (the Galactic Center) is located. It is the cosmic womb from which new stars are born, and from which everything in our Galaxy, including us, came.

It is important to visualize our relationship to the Milky Way. The Milky Way is saucer-shaped and appears to us as a white band of stars. When we look at the Milky Way in the night sky, we are looking out along the edge of a spinning disk, as if looking at the edge of a spinning bicycle wheel. If we look away from the center of this "wheel," we look toward Gemini and Orion, where we gaze into the vastness of open space outside our Galaxy. The Milky Way is thin and diffuse in this direction, and we see only wispy strands of white. If we look in the other



direction, however, toward the center of the wheel, at its "axle," we see a plethora of stars and a rich cauldron of creation. Here is the cosmic oven of the Milky Way's center, and the dark-rift points right to it. The Milky Way is very bright and wide in this area, as if pregnant, and for this reason, I realized, the Maya recognized it as the womb of the sky. They considered this bulging area of the Galactic Center to be the cosmic source and center, the womb of All.

I was extremely intrigued with what I was finding, and felt I was unlocking long-lost secrets of Maya cosmology. I had answered my guiding question about what event in the cycle of precession occurs in A.D. 2012. The answer: a rare conjunction of the December solstice sun with the Galactic Center. I published my initial findings in late 1994.<sup>4</sup> Thereafter, I was intensely engaged in tracking down the answers to the other questions that were popping up. My initial discovery opened up even more bizarre avenues of inquiry. For example, could the 2012 alignment cause Earth's poles to shift, resulting in sudden global catastrophe? Could the "field effects" of our changing relationship to the Milky Way stimulate genetic or spiritual evolution on Earth? If so, why are these possibilities not recognized in our supposedly superior Western science? Did the Mayas' focus on the Galactic Center have anything to do with the fact that astrophysicists have discovered a Black Hole—a possible portal through space and time—residing there? It was obvious I had my work cut out for me, and I determined to look into these mysteries as deeply as I could.

For two years, 1995 and 1996, I was immersed in research, obsessed with the labyrinthine Pandora's Box I had opened. These were very busy and introspective years, and I felt charged with a mission and full of enthusiasm. Throughout, I had the obligations of life to attend to, working and paying the bills. Fortunately, I lived simply and efficiently, and so had time to cosmologize. And I was making progress. It seemed at times as if mysteries were solved almost by magic. The more I learned, the better I was able to formulate questions. As soon as I had framed a question correctly, the answer appeared. Soon, a general theory emerged: *The ancient Maya understood something about the nature of the cosmos and the spiritual evolution of humanity that has gone unrecognized in our own worldview. This understanding involves our alignment with the center of our Galaxy, our cosmic center and source, and identifies A.D. 2012 as a time of tremendous transformation and opportunity for spiritual growth, a transition from one World Age to another.*

The bottom line of my theory is that *the ancient Maya chose the 2012 end-date because this is the date on which occurs a rare alignment of the solstice sun with the Galactic Center.* I tested my theory, revised it, corresponded with Maya experts and found that by synthesizing recent advances in the fields of archaeology, ethnography (the study of culture), archaeoastronomy (the study of the relationship between astronomy, archaeology, and cultural beliefs), epigraphy (the study of the Maya hieroglyphic writing), and iconography (the study of symbols and pictures), I could strongly support my ideas. Knowing the controversy my work might arouse in the academic community, I felt compelled to document my arguments so that my theory could not be dismissed as vague speculation. My self-published book *The Center of Mayan Time* presented the case as of early 1995, but more evidence continued to emerge, until a unified vision of the profound scope of Maya knowledge began to gel. By early 1997 I finished a magnum opus study—the original version of *Maya Cosmogenesis 2012*. It was huge, exhaustive, and covered a broad spectrum of related questions. I had identified how the 2012 alignment manifests in the symbolism of the Maya ballgame, in birthing rituals, and in King accession rites. Furthermore, I had traced the origins of the Long Count calendar to the little-known site of Izapa, and decoded its monuments as initiatory devices into a forgotten Galactic Cosmology. I began to solicit academic commentary on my book, openly inviting critique, by sending out abstracts to selected scholars. There was little response. Most of them simply did not have time to comment. However, I remembered that Robert Bauval, author of *The Orion Mystery*, had advised me to be persistent.

By this time (mid-1997), I had published over a dozen articles on Maya cosmology and the precession question. Finally, my friend Jim Reed convinced the Institute of Maya Studies that it would be worth bringing me to Miami to present my pioneering work. The Institute of Maya Studies is associated with the Miami Museum of



Science and Planetarium, and has hosted Maya scholars such as Dennis Tedlock and Munro Edmonson. I was honored to be invited to present my theory at such a prestigious venue. I suspected I was on the cutting edge of where the Maya experts themselves were going and, in the end, my presentation on August 20, 1997, was well received. It had the feel of a breakthrough, especially in regard to the acceptance of my work by academia.<sup>5</sup> Nevertheless, I was not naive, and I knew that it would take years for an "outsider" like myself to make inroads into Maya scholardom. I had stormed the Ivory Tower, left my message, and that was enough for now.

Fortunately, around the same time, Barbara Hand Clow, a long-time believer in my work and copublisher at Bear & Company Publishing, encouraged me to begin revising the work for publication. The challenge of transforming what was originally an exercise in academic schematizing into something that is actually readable has been daunting at times. Many people have helped in this endeavor, and I am grateful to them all. At last I was blessed with an opportunity to share my discovery with a much larger readership.

My work fits into an emerging trend of independent researchers decoding ancient precessional mysteries. Importantly, there have been many key breakthroughs in understanding ancient Egyptian cosmology. Jane B. Sellers's *The Death of Gods in Ancient Egypt* carefully outlines a compelling argument that certain astronomical phenomena, including the precession of the equinoxes, were understood by ancient Egyptian skywatchers. In *The Orion Mystery*, Robert Bauval and Adrian Gilbert explain how the Great Pyramid of Egypt is a precessional star-clock. Sight tubes within the pyramid, usually called "air-shafts," point to Sirius, but only during a specific era of precession. In *Fingerprints of the Gods*, sleuth-scholar Graham Hancock adds to this discovery by showing that the constellation Leo the Lion was rising on the vernal equinox at the "Zero Time" of 10,500 B.C. Hancock believes the lion-like Sphinx may have been the earthly symbol of the constellation Leo. Based upon this insight, and other evidence that suggests the Sphinx was constructed much earlier than previously thought, perhaps even during the Egyptian Zero Time, Hancock suggests that the builders of the Sphinx lived during the astrological Age of Leo—around 10,500 B.C. The Sphinx then looms as a mute witness to an era of precession long past, and that precessional knowledge goes back to the very dawn of human civilization.

The idea that the Egyptians were aware of precession is not new. In compelling and original studies published in the 1940s and 1950s, much of it stemming from field observations, Alsatian researcher R. A. Schwaller de Lubicz defined Egypt as the great parent culture from which Old World wisdom emanated. In his book *Sacred Science*, de Lubicz shares the data that led him to conclude that the ancient Egyptians were aware of the precession of the equinoxes.

The Babylonians also seem to have been aware of precession. As early as 1906, historian of science J.L.E. Dreyer noted that three Babylonian tablets, each from a different era, give three different positions for the equinox, proving that the Babylonian astronomers were aware of precessional movement.<sup>6</sup> The Vedic astronomers of ancient India, according to Vedic scholar David Frawley, were also aware of precession—a knowledge possibly going back 6,000 years.

Moving to the New World, William Sullivan's book *The Secret of the Incas* decoded precessional mysteries in the mythology and beliefs of the Inca in South America. Sullivan's work is well researched and adds a great deal to our understanding of how precessional knowledge manifested in the New World. Among independent scholars, at least, it appears as if there is a genuine revolution astir in how we view prehistoric peoples.

This revisioning has fought a persistent bias that survives in the assumptions of scholars as well as laypeople. Were our ancestors primitive, graceless cave dwellers, unaware of their relationship to the larger cosmos? Or did they gaze into the night sky with an appreciation for the majesty of it all, possessing insights into cosmic processes that are now lost to us? The new perspective championed by many independent thinkers favors the latter view.



For example, Barbara Hand Clow, in her book *The Pleiadian Agenda*, explores the deeper implications of the alignment in A.D. 2012. Going beyond strictly Egyptian or Maya perspectives, her insights into the history and future of our multidimensional cosmos testify to the deeply profound relationship that humanity has always had with the cosmos. According to Clow, we are entering a phase of human spiritual growth with galactic implications. Also taking a larger view of these intriguing ideas are Dennis and Terence McKenna, who in their book *The Invisible Landscape* mentioned the eclipse of the Galactic Center by the solstice sun in 2012. The McKennas arrived at the 2012 date using sources that did not involve the Maya calendar. This book was an underground classic upon publication in 1975, and was revised and republished in 1993. The McKennas write that the alignment in 2012 could "implicate the galaxy as a major formative influence upon the structure of the molecules that maintain and define life."<sup>7</sup> I can trace my interest in precession back to my encounter with this book in 1984. *The Invisible Landscape* and *Hamlet's Mill* are the two earliest sources that recognized the impending alignment of the solstice sun with the Milky Way Galaxy. I outline the history of the discovery of this idea in Appendix 7.

Despite the wider implications of this discovery, in my work I have tried to focus on how the precession of the equinoxes was mapped and calibrated among the ancient civilizations of the New World, specifically in Mesoamerica. What has emerged from my research is nothing less than the recovery of a lost worldview containing insights we are just beginning to appreciate. *Maya Cosmogenesis 2012* is devoted to exploring Maya understanding of the 2012 end-date and the philosophy and cosmology that goes with it. I have reconstructed what I term a lost Galactic Cosmology, and I explain its formulation, content, and the mythological language used by the Maya to encode its meanings. This is a book about cosmogenesis, the creation of the world. The Maya believed that the world will be reborn, in a sense "re-created," in the year we call 2012. Why did the Maya believe this? Where did this profound knowledge originate? What does it mean for the world to be "created" in 2012? And what are the implications for us? My book goes deep into previously unfathomed areas of the ancient Maya mind, and speaks to an event that is right around the corner. In addition, I offer an interpretation of what this rare cosmic event portends for those of us who will live through it. I believe, and I suspect that the Mayas believed, that we are all indispensable participants in the adventure of cosmogenesis. We co-create the world, and what looms before us is a great opportunity for spiritual growth, both individual and planetary.

*Maya Cosmogenesis 2012* is divided into five Parts, each rigorously unveiling the archaeological and mythic dimensions of my theory. The text contains the flow of ideas as described below, as well as endnotes. For readers interested in documentation, the endnotes contain citations and more detailed arguments. The appendices are more technical still and explore academic considerations that should appeal more to the Maya specialists. For example, Appendix 5 contains my response to arguments against my theory that Maya scholars are likely to put forward. Likewise, Appendix 2 is a thorough examination of the academic literature pertaining to what the ancient Maya knew about precession.

Part I of my book provides a basic orientation to Mesoamerican civilization: the timeline of its development, its calendars, and its cosmology. Charting time was a central concern of the Maya, as was "finding the center" of the cosmos. Driven by a shamanistic interest in knowing the sky, the ancient Mesoamerican skywatchers discovered the astronomical phenomenon known as the precession of the equinoxes, and this knowledge was encoded into their Creation mythology. I introduce the two basic calendar systems used by the Maya and discuss how astronomy developed at various Mesoamerican sites, including those of the Olmec, Zapotec, Toltec, Izapan, and Mayan people.

It is my contention that understanding the nature of precession became the central interest of Mesoamerican shaman-astronomers. They believed that specific types of alignments in the cycle of precession stimulate evolution for life on Earth. In my research, I determined that the Toltecs and the Maya devised two different methods for tracking precession. In other words, two different and competing cosmologies emerged—one involved the Long Count calendar, with its end-date in A.D. 2012, and the other involved the New Fire ceremony. The true meaning of these traditions is reconstructed. Furthermore, I show how the two systems were merged at Chichén Itzá in the



ninth century A.D., and how the schism in the Mesoamerican psyche was healed. Thus, Part II encapsulates a "unified Mesoamerican cosmology" based upon precessional insights discovered by the ancient Maya skywatchers.

I will show how the galactic alignment of A.D. 2012, pinpointed by the Long Count end-date, was encoded into Maya Creation mythology. The Hero Twin myth is the original Creation myth of the Maya. In Part III, I reveal the deeper symbolism of the Hero Twin myth, a symbolism that encodes precessional astronomy. My interest here is in getting to the heart of how the Maya understood cosmogenesis—the birth of the world and its rebirth in A.D. 2012. Ultimately, the Maya envisioned the alignment to occur in 2012 as a union of the Cosmic Mother (the Milky Way) with First Father (the December solstice sun). Woven into Maya astronomy, mythology, and cosmology is a profound understanding of Earth's evolving consciousness. As my conclusions began to gel, I realized that the ancient Maya developed a sophisticated cosmological paradigm that modern science has yet to recognize.

Part IV is devoted to exploring the little-known pre-Maya site of Izapa. Whereas traditional Maya scholarship interprets Izapa as an important site in the development of pre-Maya and Maya culture, I will reveal it to be the most innovative center of Mesoamerican astronomical, shamanic, calendric, and religious activity. I will show how ancient Izapa was the ceremonial site where the Galactic Cosmology was discovered. In fact, I believe Izapa to be the location where thousands of ancient calendar-priests were initiated into Galactic Cosmology. My interpretation of Izapa's more than sixty carved monuments reveals the highest esoteric secrets of ancient Maya cosmology.

In Part V, I summarize the profound implications of this newly reconstructed Galactic Cosmology. I take the reader on an initiatory journey around the monuments of Izapa, to reveal the ancient mysteries of Galactic Cosmology. We end with an understanding of why the Maya calendar ends in 2012, how this knowledge was built into Maya mythology and institutions, and what it means for us today.

I hope this book will open up new vistas in our understanding of the Maya, and preserve for the appreciation of future generations the amazing genius of their civilization. We are *just beginning* to understand what they knew. The importance of the foundation-principle of this ancient cosmovision—the precession of the equinoxes—must be recognized as having a formative influence on the evolving life of Earth. And yet, modern science refuses to acknowledge this, and the fact that a rare galactic alignment looms before us has no place in our short-sighted technocracy. Perhaps our limited sight will be our undoing. We know about precession today, but, as the authors of *Hamlet's Mill* write, "The space-time continuum does not affect it [precession]. It is by now only a boring complication."<sup>8</sup>

To the Ancients, precession had the most profound of implications. To their understanding, it was involved in nothing less than the evolution of life on Earth, propelling Earth's lifeforms to higher levels of organization and complexity. The end result is the full unfolding of spirit and consciousness on a planet that began as molten rock. The Maya understood that whereas the 260-day sacred cycle is our period of individual gestation, the 26,000-year cycle is our collective gestation—our collective unfolding as a species. Their calendars and myths encode these truths. Furthermore, 2012 is the zero point of the process—the moment of collective spiritual birth. And how can we say that they are wrong? One thing is for sure, in this case time *will* tell. The era of transformation is upon us.

It appears as if a long chapter in human history is coming to a close, one that began perhaps 13,000 years ago. At the dawn of agriculture in the Paleolithic Age, human beings began to understand the nature and potential of the yearly cycle. They discovered planting and harvesting. As their time-concept was enhanced, they planned for a future barely appreciated by their immediate ancestors, and the resultant effects on human culture were transformative. The same might be said for us in regard to our understanding of the larger Galactic Season of precession: if we can enlarge our spacetime concept and appreciate the immanent potential of this Great Year, the future of the human race might be brighter than we can presently imagine. Suffice it to say that we are, in fact, living in the Maya end-times, and something completely unprecedented does appear to be going on. *Maya*



*Cosmogenesis 2012* endeavors to resurrect and restore the ancient Galactic Cosmology of the Maya. It is a "first reconnaissance" into a profound knowledge that once flowered in Mesoamerica, and promises to again. According to this ancient knowledge, a door into the heart of space and time opens in 2012. May we all take a step forward.



## GENERAL INFORMATION ON THE MAYAN CALENDAR – WIKIPEDIA

[HTTP://EN.WIKIPEDIA.ORG/WIKI/MAYA CALENDAR](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maya_Calendar)

### Overview

A different form of calendar was used to track longer periods of time, and for the inscription of [calendar dates](#) (i.e., identifying when one event occurred in relation to others). This form, known as the [Long Count](#), is based upon the number of elapsed days since a mythological starting-point.<sup>[3]</sup> According to the correlation between the Long Count and Western calendars accepted by the great majority of Maya researchers (known as the GMT correlation), this starting-point is equivalent to August 11, 3114 BC in the [proleptic Gregorian calendar](#) or 6 September in the [Julian calendar](#) (•3113 astronomical).

### Maya Concepts of Time

This conceptual view, in which the "cyclical nature" of time is highlighted, was a pre-eminent one, and many rituals were concerned with the completion and re-occurrences of various cycles. As the particular calendric configurations were once again repeated, so too were the "supernatural" influences with which they were associated. Thus it was held that particular calendar configurations had a specific "character" to them, which would influence events on days exhibiting that configuration. [Divinations](#) could then be made from the [auguries](#) associated with a certain configuration, since events taking place on some future date would be subject to the same influences as its corresponding previous cycle dates. Events and ceremonies would be timed to coincide with auspicious dates, and avoid inauspicious ones.<sup>[6]</sup>

The completion of significant calendar cycles ("period endings"), such as a [k'atun-cycle](#), were often marked by the erection and dedication of specific monuments (mostly stela inscriptions, but sometimes twin-pyramid complexes such as those in [Tikal](#) and [Yaxha](#)), commemorating the completion, accompanied by dedicatory ceremonies.

A cyclical interpretation is also noted in Maya creation accounts, in which the present world and the humans in it were preceded by other worlds (one to five others, depending on the tradition) which were fashioned in various forms by the gods, but subsequently destroyed. The present world also had a tenuous existence, requiring the supplication and offerings of periodic sacrifice to maintain the balance of continuing existence. Similar themes are found in the creation accounts of other Mesoamerican societies.<sup>[7]</sup>

### Long count calendar

Since Calendar Round dates can only distinguish in 18,980 days, equivalent to around 52 solar years, the cycle repeats roughly once each lifetime, and thus, a more refined method of dating was needed if history was to be recorded accurately. To measure dates, therefore, over periods longer than 52 years, Mesoamericans devised the Long Count calendar.

...

Misinterpretation of the [Mesoamerican Long Count calendar](#) is the basis for a [New Age](#) belief that a [cataclysm will take place on December 21, 2012](#). December 21, 2012 is simply the first day of the 14th b'ak'tun.

Sandra Noble, executive director of the Mesoamerican research organization [FAMSI](#), notes that "for the ancient Maya, it was a huge celebration to make it to the end of a whole cycle". She considers the portrayal of December 2012 as a doomsday or cosmic-shift event to be "a complete fabrication and a chance for a lot of people to cash in."<sup>[13]</sup> The 2009 science fiction apocalyptic disaster film [2012](#) is based on this belief.



## THE TRUE ALIGNMENT ZONE

JOHN MAJOR JENKINS

JUNE 1999

When does the solstice-galaxy alignment occur most precisely?

Can we really nail it down to a day?

These are important questions, and we must identify the parameters of the alignment zone and the most important factors involved in the alignment.

In my book *The Center of Mayan Time* (February 1995), I discussed the astronomical fact that the alignment of the solstice meridian with the Galactic equator—the alignment the Maya were trying to indicate with their 2012 end-date—in fact occurs sometime between 1997 and 1999. This was an estimate based upon my careful analysis of sky charts. Later, information from an article by James Roylance (see [biblio](#)) came to my attention that calculated, using Norton's 2000.0 Star Atlas, that this "solstice-galaxy" alignment would be most precise between February 1998 and November 1999. I published this estimate in my book *Maya Cosmogenesis 2012* (1998). As my book was going to press, an article by Daniel Giamario in *Mountain Astrologer* ([biblio](#)) pointed out that European astronomer Jean Meeus calculated and published in his 1997 book *Mathematical Astronomy Morsels*, the date of May 1998 for the alignment. Later on in '98, I was told that the Nautical Observatory calculated — with overconfident precision in my opinion — October 27, 1998.

In thinking this through carefully, I feel that the parameters and features involved in this question allow for at least a plus-or-minus one year for even the most precise scientific calculation. More generally, any calculation could easily be "off" by some five to ten years. Why? The precise calculation of the solstice-galaxy alignment is predicated upon identifying the precise location of the solstice meridian and the Galactic equator. Of these two abstract locations, the Galactic equator is subject to variation depending on whether you chose to identify with gravitational, visual, or electromagnetic criteria. If the currently accepted astrophysical location for either the solstice meridian or the Galactic equator is inaccurate by as little as 1/60th of a degree (1 minute of arc), the calculation of the precession-caused alignment of the solstice meridian (precise center-point of the body of the sun) with the Galactic equator would be subject to a +/- variable of five months. And how big is 1/60th of a degree? Well, the full moon is about 1/2 a degree, or 30 minutes of arc, in diameter. So, imagine slicing the full moon into thirty parts—one of those parts is 1/60th of a degree. It would seem reasonable that variations in the currently accepted locations of either the solstice meridian or the Galactic equator could be at least this much.

The other consideration involves acknowledging that we are not dealing here with abstract lines and meridians, we are dealing with astrophysical bodies that have size and shape, and that were tracked by ancient naked-eye skywatchers. When can we expect that the solstice meridian will have effectively moved to "the other side" of the Galactic equator? An analogy we can use is the earth's equator. Field effects in the northern hemisphere compared to field effects in the southern hemisphere include the directional rotation of hurricanes and tornadoes, or more locally, water spinning down a drain. So, which way does water spin down the drain when you are right on the equator? And how far do you need to move north or south to get a definitive directional spin? I suspect that there is an orb of ambiguity, or a zone in which effects are at their peak. That's in the realm of possibly demonstrable effects. In the realm of naked-eye astronomy, which is really the context here, we must acknowledge the visual size of the solstice sun (1/2 a degree wide). As I suggested in my book *Maya Cosmogenesis 2012*, the "solstice sun" will not have precessed clear of the Galactic equator until roughly AD 2018 (AD 2021 if you want to get technical).

Recent information (June 1999), from astronomer Patrick Wallace:



The winter-solstice Sun is closest to the Galactic equator in 1998. This presumably corresponds to the Meeus/USNO calculation. The distance from the Sun to the Galactic centre at that time is 6.4396 degrees (measured in apparent place).

The winter-solstice Sun has cleared the Galactic equator by 2021.

The winter-solstice Sun is closest to the Galactic centre in 2219, with a couple of years either side also candidates for this epoch because of nutation. The distance to the Galactic centre at the 2219 solstice is 5.6367 degrees, 0.8029 degrees closer than in 1998.

The winter-solstice Sun and Galactic center share the same apparent-place meridian in 2225.

Patrick Wallace  
Starlink Project Manager  
Rutherford Appleton Laboratory  
Chilton, Didcot, Oxon OX11 0QX, UK

Thank you Patrick Wallace for these calculations. This valuable information fine-tunes the Galactic Alignment dynamic. The 2021 calculation I think is very important because the question of when the shift "to the other side" might begin to actually be felt (following the earth-equator metaphor described above) will be most critical to understand, at least for those who plan on being alive for the next forty or so years. Clearly, the "alignment window" needs to incorporate the entire process, including the solstice sun's closest approach to the Galactic Center (in 2219). This is roughly 208 years, or two Venus Rounds, after 2012! And so long-range prognosticators may look to the year 2220 for other astronomical/astrological phenomenon.

Another significant piece of information here is the difference in distance between 1998 and 2219: .8029 degrees. This is 1 and 2/3rds sun diameters, fairly significant in terms of possible intensification of effects as we move from 1998 toward 2219. Looks like we might have more time than we thought.

Having said this, these considerations in no way challenge the reconstruction of the ancient Maya's calendar cosmology that targets this alignment, for it is absurd to expect the ancient Maya astronomers, working 2,100 years ago) to have made an absolutely precise forward calculation in precessional motion. The visual targets of the solstice sun's movement were the mythologically potent "dark rift" feature along the Galactic equator. If, for reasons of explanatory simplicity, we state that the alignment zone is 1998 +/- 18 years, (because the sun is half a degree wide and 1/2 a degree of precessional shifts is 36 years), we achieve a realistic and fair appraisal of the process, yielding an alignment zone of 1980 - 2016. It is my hope that this will lend clarity to the discussion, as intellectually dishonest critics are likely to misinterpret contexts, parameters, and meanings in order to subvert the thesis.

Perhaps the most important consideration in trying to identify the true "moment" of transformation from the vantage of possible effects comes from straight social history. In Mesoamerica, major socio-political changes have always taken place very close to a period ending in the indigenous calendar. The best example of this is the revolution that culminated around 1820, leading to many countries in Latin America declaring their independence from the tyranny of Spain. This period, as Dennis Tedlock pointed out, was five Calendar Rounds after the Calendar Round ending of 1554. Around 1554, Quiché Maya leaders decided that the end to "the world as they knew it" had come, and set to recording the Popol Vuh, the Maya Creation Myth. We might expect, for purely sociological reasons, that 2012 will be a rally cry for repressed indigenous people throughout the Americas to revolt. That's about as close to December 21, 2012 being a "collective transformative moment" that I can accept.



For technical reasons that may be of greatest interest to future historians, I explained in a lecture given in Denver on December 13, 1998, that December 22 of 1998 might be called day one of the next 26,000-year precessional cycle. And thus 1999 would be Year 1. However, I leave this debate to those who find it important. Perhaps the true transition will only be identifiable in hindsight. Maybe it's a function of how dense we are. Maybe we will only be able to speak about it in turns of a period of years.

—JMJ 6-99



## INTRODUCTION TO THE MAYAN CALENDAR

[HTTP://ALIGNMENT2012.COM/FAP4.HTML](http://ALIGNMENT2012.COM/FAP4.HTML)

AN EXCERPT FROM "TZOLKIN: VISIONARY PERSPECTIVES AND CALENDAR STUDIES"  
(PAGES 23-30).

And so we begin our journey. There is much to discover and much to learn about the Sacred Calendar. By the end of this chapter we will have covered a lot of ground, and I will be sharing some advanced ideas. In an effort to make this accessible to the beginner, we should try to get a firm understanding of the basic mechanics of several different cycles and how they relate. And don't worry, a lot of the basics covered here will be repeated when necessary throughout this chapter. I'll try to keep this introduction short and simple. The full meaning of these interlocking cycles will be explored in later sections.

There are two types of Mayan time keeping: 1) the Venus Round system, consisting of the tzolkin, haab and the Venus cycle, and 2) the Long Count. Let's start where it all begins, with the tzolkin.

### Tzolkin, Haab, The Year-Bearers and Venus

The Sacred Calendar, the Earth Calendar, the Sacred Almanac, the Count of Days, the Tzolkin - all of these terms refer to the 260-day cycle. The term Sacred Calendar, however, is often used to denote the multiple interrelated systems, ie., the entire framework of cycles. 260 days is roughly nine moons. The cycle consists of 20 day-signs combined with a number from one to thirteen. Each day is named by its number and day-sign, thus giving a total of 260 unique days. The day-signs are glyphs, and on one level are used in divination. Their meanings cover important themes in Indian culture and can be loosely translated as follows:

I.	Alligator	Death	Monkey	Owl
II.	Wind	Deer	Grass	Quake
III.	House	Rabbit	Reed	Knife
IV.	Lizard	Water	Jaguar	Rain
V	Serpent	Dog	Eagle	Flower

These day-signs also have linguistic, astronomical and mythical references. The order of the day-signs is universal throughout Meso-america, and there is evidence that the 260-day Sacred Almanac has been followed unbroken for some 3000 years; Wind follows Alligator, House follows Wind, and so on. The 13-day number cycle parallels the sequential passage of day-signs. In other words, 1 Wind is followed by 2 House, followed by 3 Lizard, etc. In this way, 7 Jaguar (for example) occurs 40 days after 6 Jaguar. Most likely, the count doesn't "begin" on any specific day, although the conventional listing begins with Alligator.

The way in which the day-signs have meanings on many different levels of Mayan culture is characteristic of Sacred Calendar studies. It would be difficult, indeed inaccurate, to promote just one origin or use for the day-signs; the Calendar has what I call "multiple meanings." So why is the 260-day cycle so important? First and foremost, it corresponds to the 9-month gestation period of human beings, which has everything to do with growth and



unfolding. It also corresponds to the interval between Venus emerging as eveningstar and its emergence as morningstar (about 258 days), the interval between the planting and harvesting of certain types of corn, and is related to planetary cycles. Here we see biological, agricultural and astronomical references.

## The Haab

The 260-day cycle does not directly correspond with any known astronomical period, yet it serves as a common denominator to synthesize the cycles of Sun, Mercury, Venus, Moon, Earth and Mars (as well as the other planets). In essence, it is the key factor of all the planetary periods. Strange to think that it corresponds to our own gestation period. The solar cycle, which is really the 365 days or so that it takes for the earth to travel around the sun, was conceived as a partner cycle to the tzolkin. It was called the haab (cycle of rains) and consists of 18 months of twenty days, with a short month of 5 days at the end. Haab dates are indicated by a month name and a day-number. (Unlike the tzolkin dates, the months and numbers of the haab follow like our own month and days - e.g. 2 Zec in the haab is followed by 3 Zec, 4 Zec, 5 Zec and so on.) In one sense, these two cycles represent the secular and sacred interests of the culture. The haab is the obvious yearly cycle, while the tzolkin structures a hidden dimension, closer to the sacred spirit realms. Together, the tzolkin/haab serves as a framework for predicting eclipses, timing festivals, and for scheduling visits to shrine sites. The nineteen month-names we will use in this book come from the Yucatec Maya language:

Kayab	Zec	Sac
Cumhu	Xul	Ceh
Pop	Yaxkin	Mac
Uo	Mol	Kankin
Zip	Chen	Muan
Zotz	Yax	Pax
Vayeb (5 day month)		

The Tikal haab began on 0 Pop and numbered months from 0 to 19. The Quiche and Ixil haab begins on 1 Kayab and numbered months from 1 to 20. We will explore this further in the next section of this chapter.

## The Year Bearers

This is where it starts getting a little tricky, and we start to see the mythological uses of the Sacred Calendar. The quality of a year is determined by the day-sign which falls on New Years Day - which is the first day of the haab. This special day is called the year-bearer, or, to the modern Ixil Maya, the mam. The 365-day haab is an approximation of the year. It is referred to as the vague solar year, or casually, as the year. Since the twenty day-signs divide into the 365-day haab 18 times with 5 left over, the year-bearer advances by 5 day-signs every year. Furthermore, five goes into 20 four times; thus there are four possible year-bearers. They correspond to the four directions and (for the Quiche Maya) the four sacred mountains. In this way, the Calendar's "windows to the New Year" are anchored in the directional pillars of the cosmos. The year-bearer system, then, is the 4-year cycle of senior day-signs which consecutively fall on New Year's Day. Because the year began on different days for different



Mayan groups, there are 5 possible year-bearer systems, and they are indicated by Roman numerals in the day-sign chart given above. In practice, however, only the Type II system seems to still be in use, among the Mayan groups of Highland Guatemala.

## Venus

Venus has a 584-day cycle. In other words, it will rise as morningstar approximately every 584 days. This was an important cycle to the Maya. The astrolo-mythic adventures of Sun and Venus were no doubt tracked closely by the early Maya, and there is some reason to suspect that the tzolkin arose, in part, to structure the related cycles of the two prominent celestial lights (Sun and Venus). This is because the relationship between the solar and Venus cycles is quite simple: 5 Venus cycles equals 8 haab. The influence of the third celestial factor, the Moon, was built into the tzolkin cycle itself. The cyclic relationship between Sun and Venus indicates that Venus traces a five-pointed star in the sky over a period of eight years. And eight is the musical octave, the number of harmony. More on this later.

Since the twenty day-signs divide into 584 twenty-nine times with 4 left over, the Venus cycle begins on one of 5 possible day-signs. As with the year-bearer system, the Venus day-sign system repeats sequentially, over and over. The beginning of the Venus cycle is considered to be the day on which it emerges as morningstar, about 4 days after inferior conjunction with the sun. The five day-signs which indicate when Venus will emerge as morningstar serve as a prediction mechanism; the Mayan priest-astronomers thus tracked, charted and predicted future morningstar appearances. When the number-coefficients are considered (which we have ignored for awhile), the calculations become a bit more complex, and the cycles become larger.

## The Calendar Round

The first large cycle we come to is called the Calendar Round. This is when all the possible combinations of the tzolkin and haab are exhausted and the same tzolkin day and haab day come together. For example, let's presume that the year-bearer 1 Wind initiates a New Year. Now, the year-bearer day-sign alone will return to initiate a New Year in only 4 years time, but when we consider the 13 number-coefficients, then  $(13 \times 4) = 52$  years (or haab) must pass before 1 Wind returns to initiate the New Year. This 52-haab cycle is called the Calendar Round. It was widely used by the Aztecs as well as the Maya, and is still vaguely remembered by the Ixil Maya of Guatemala. The math of this is as follows:

$$260 \times 73 = 365 \times 52 = 18,980 \text{ days}$$

This, again, is the shortest time in which the tzolkin and haab can synchronize. But where does Venus fit into the picture?

## The Venus Round

The big cycle of tzolkin, haab and Venus is completed when they synchronize on the senior emergence day-sign, the Sacred Day of Venus: 1 Ahau. The nature of the tzolkin, haab, and Venus cycles are such that they all synchronize every 104 haab, which just happens to equal two Calendar Rounds. The math:

$$260 \times 146 = 365 \times 104 = 584 \times 65 = 37,960 \text{ days}$$

This is an amazing calendrical accomplishment. In addition, the Maya mythologized this sacred link-up in the Popol Vuh and the Dresden Codex. The five possible day-signs on which Venus could emerge as morningstar



are recorded in the Dresden Codex as: Flower (Ahau), Lizard, Rabbit, Grass and Owl. Ahau was the senior day-sign of the five, and 1 Ahau was the Sacred Day of Venus, representing the big synch of tzolkin, haab and Venus.

Let's take a little side track here - I'll present a puzzle which we will return to and solve later. Look at the cover of this book. The four day-signs above the title are of the Type II year-bearer system, the one allegedly used in the Dresden Codex. They are, from left to right:

Wind, Deer, Grass, and Quake.

The five day-signs at the lower border (one is in the middle of the rising sun), are the five predictive emergence day-signs from the Dresden Codex:

Lizard, Rabbit, Grass, Owl, and Flower.

Now let's think about this. Obviously, if the three cycles of tzolkin, haab and Venus are to synchronize, then at least one of the 4 year-bearers must correspond with at least one of the 5 beginning day-signs of the Venus cycle. The one that does, which I have placed in the middle of the rising sun, with Venus rising on the left and the Mars glyph on the right, is Grass, not Flower! Is our reasoning faulty? What is the truth behind this? Could it be that Calendar Round and Venus Round observances were not synchronized? Even though one VR equals exactly 2 CR's, it seems as though (from evidence in the Dresden Codex) that during the Late Classic Period the Maya had not yet synchronized Venus emergences with Calendar Round beginnings. This imperfect situation, to a people who apparently strived to reveal a harmony of the heavens, must have been intolerable. As we will see, perhaps the Venus system in the Dresden Codex was not the most perfect, and perhaps the Maya continued to perfect the system - during a period of Mayan history lacking in substantial data. So the smaller cycles of this dating system, the tzolkin, haab and Venus cycle, are encapsulated by the Venus Round, a period of almost 104 years. Here's a brief summary:

Tzolkin: 260 days. 20 day-signs combined with 13 numbers.

Haab: 365 days. 18 months of 20 days each, + a 5-day month.

Venus Cycle: 584 days between each morningstar appearance.

Calendar Round: Synchronization of tzolkin and haab every 52 haab (18,980 days).

Venus Round: Equals 2 Calendar Rounds. Synchronization of tzolkin, haab, and the Venus cycle every 104 haab (37,960 days).

## The Long Count and the Great Cycle

Another time-keeping system was used by the Maya. It is known as the Long Count because it deals with larger cycles of time. It is written using dots to indicate placement values (for example: 8.15.6.0.4). The leftward placements are of higher value. The Long Count dating method is based on a hierarchal day-count based on twenty. The above date represents the passage of 8 baktuns, 15 katuns, 6 tuns, zero uinals, and 4 days since the zero date. The placement of this zero date has been a tough question for Mayanists, and we will discuss this in detail in the next section. The hierarchy of days is as follows:

LONG COUNT PERIODS	NUMBER OF DAYS
1 day = 1 day	1
20 days = 1 uinal	20



18 uinal = 1 tun	360
20 tuns = 1 katun	7200
20 katuns = 1 baktun	144,000
13 baktuns = 1 Great Cycle	1,872,000

In this way, 1 Baktun equals 144,000 days, 1 katun equals 7200 days, 1 tun equals 360 days, and a uinal equals 20 days. Also of importance, in that it reveals the relationship between humans and the cosmos is the term for the twenty-day period: the uinal. The similar term *uinac* means person!

The 5-decimal Long Count dating system is found on hundreds of inscriptions from the archeological record. Fortunately, they often occur alongside tzolkin/haab dates, which has allowed archeologists to correlate the two systems (they are consistently related). As can be seen, the Long Count generates a large period of time known as the Great Cycle. This period of 13 Baktuns is about 5125 years in length, and is due to end in 2012 A.D. The end date in 2012 is designated in the Long Count as 13.0.0.0.0 - which means that 13 baktuns, or some 1,872,000 days have passed since the Great Cycle beginning date. Specifically, the Great Cycle began on the tzolkin date 4 Ahau, and will also end on 4 Ahau. The Long Count seems to be the more abstract dating method. Yet, we will see that the cycles it generates are strangely connected to planetary phenomena and ultimately to the processes of human unfolding.

The Long Count and tzolkin/haab/Venus system are theoretically unrelated, yet 37 Venus cycles = 3 katuns. Here are two more connections between the "long" and the "short" counts: 1) 72 haab = 73 tun; 2) 13 tun = 18 tzolkin. Is this fortuitous, or is there a deeper, hidden pattern at work? Both the Long Count and tzolkin/haab are used together in many of the archeological inscriptions throughout Mesoamerica. With these connection points, a complex interweaving between the two methods of Mayan timekeeping could be demonstrated. For now, this will have to serve as a basic introduction to the mechanics of the tzolkin, haab, Venus, year-bearer, and Long Count systems. Grasping all these different systems and how they relate to each other can initially be confusing. But hang in there, and if necessary, refer to this section or to the Glossary of Terms (Appendix I).

## The Julian and Gregorian Calendars

I should explain these two calendar systems, as both are used in this study. The calendar system known as the Julian calendar was established by Julius Caesar in 46 B.C., which was the year 709 of the Roman Empire. It made the year-count more accurate by adding an extra day every fourth year, thus approximating the solar year to 365.25 days. (By comparison, the Maya had already come up with their year-drift formula which more accurately calculated the solar year as 365.2422 days.) The extra day was probably not officially used until 8 A.D., during the reign of Augustus. The expansion of the Roman Empire in the subsequent centuries made this calendar widely recognized. The system of numbering years by A.D. designation (*Anno Domini*) was instituted in 525 A.D. by the Roman abbot Dionysius Exiguus.

Since the Julian calendar is still slightly inaccurate, a discrepancy built up over the centuries, causing problems in determining the occurrence of Easter. By the 16th Century, Easter was slipping towards summer. The problem was resolved by Pope Gregory XIII in 1582. The reform resynchronized the time-count with respect to the equinoxes by skipping ten days; in other words, October 4th of 1582 was followed by October 15th. However, the sequential cycling of the day-names of the week could not be broken. This is an interesting fact. Remember, our



week days are named after planet-gods and mythical heroes: Sun, Moon, Thor, Wotan, and Saturn among others. It suggests a European feeling, similar to the Mayan need to track an unbroken count of days, that the cycling of day-gods was not to be fooled with.

The rule for leap year was also changed. In the new Gregorian calendar a year which is divisible by 4 is a leap-year unless it is divisible by 100 but not by 400. Thus, 1700, 1800, 1900 and 2100 are not leap years.

It took a while for the new calendar to be adopted in all of the European countries, although Italy, Spain, Portugal and Poland began following it immediately. Britain and British Colonies didn't follow suit until 1752. English writers of the time often indicated which system they kept by noting O.S. (old style) or N.S. (new style). Russia was the last to reform; after the Bolshevik Revolution January 31, 1918 (O.S.) became February 14, 1919 (N.S.).

Although it may be assumed that dates before 1582 are going to be in the old Julian calendar, I prefer to clarify the matter by indicating (J) or (G) whenever necessary.

### **The Use of Julian Day Numbers**

Astronomers have standardized a conventional way of denoting dates, to simplify long range calculations. By this method days are identified in reference to an unbroken count begun on January 1st, -4712 (J). The Mayan zero date of the Great Cycle is therefore referred to by its Julian Day number, 584283. This just means that 584283 days have elapsed between 1.1.-4712 (J) and 8.11.-3113 (G). Another important point is that -4712 is written 4713 B.C. In other words, astronomers recognize a 0 year for calculational purposes, whereas historians do not; there was never a "zero" year. Therefore, -3113 is the same as 3114 B.C.; a given negative year number is always one less than its B.C. equivalent.

This should serve as a basic introduction to the Sacred Calendar cycles. From here, we will delve right into some of the perplexing problems of the Calendar. I have compromised the accessibility of what follows by gearing it toward the academic community. In many ways I feel there are some valuable contributions here. Yet, in my own thinking, the most valuable work spills over into the mystical or visionary approach, which will joyfully receive full expression in Chapter Three. But first, I will be happy to share the present state of my calendar studies.



## “THE AGE AND CONSTELLATION OF PISCES” CHAPTER 13 OF ROBERT HAND’S *Essays on Astrology*

The essay that follows is essentially a commentary on chapters 6-9 of Jung's book *Aion*. I say this to make it clear that the ideas are not wholly my own but have been inspired by one of the greatest prophetic minds of our time. It is also worth mentioning that a good deal of material contained in this part of *Aion* is inspired by Nostradamus. I say this only to indicate that what follows has quite a lineage. The conclusions that I draw from the material presented herein are largely my own.

### The Morphomata

Constellations have not played much of a role in modern astrology. Fixed stars taken individually have been investigated from time to time, but not usually as parts of constellations. Of course, there are the practitioners of sidereal astrology, both in the West and in India, who use signs that correspond to the constellations. That is, the sidereal sign Aries coincides roughly with the constellation of Aries, but this is not quite the same as a direct use of the constellations. The signs of the sidereal zodiac are twelve signs of equal extent. Each consists of 30 degrees exactly, but the actual constellations are of unequal extent.

The ancients made a distinction between two kinds of zodiacal sign, the *zodia noeta*, which roughly translates as the "knowable zodiac," and the *morphomata*, "that which has form." The *zodia noeta* consist of the constellations as the siderealists use them, twelve 30-degree sidereal signs. The *morphomata* (*morphomaton* in the singular), however, are the unequal constellations forming pictures of forms in the heavens.

The ancients used the sidereal signs (*zodia noeta*) for measuring purposes, to locate planets among the fixed stars. They may have also used them as modern astrologers use signs, as zones of influence affecting planetary energies that lie within them. But they do not seem to have used them in this way very extensively. The surviving works of the ancient astrologers place considerable emphasis on the groupings of fixed stars in the *morphomata*, both on and off the ecliptic. Ptolemy in both the *Almagest* and *Tetrabiblos* paid a great deal of attention to the *morphomata*. In the *Tetrabiblos*, Ptolemy's work on astrology, it is not clear whether he discusses the constellations of the *zodia noeta* (the twelve idealized constellations of 30 degrees) or the twelve zodiacal *morphomata*. To make matters worse, it is not even clear whether he intended the reader to apply his statements to the sidereal or tropical zodiac, because at the time of his writing the two zodiacs were extremely close.

However, in both works he refers to the parts of the *morphomata* as particular star groupings to which he assigns planetary influences in the *Tetrabiblos*. In the *Almagest* he gives the most complete descriptions of the arrangement of the stars into the various parts of the *morphomata*. We do not know to what extent his descriptions are traditional or of his own creating. But given the fact that most of Ptolemy's work was derived from earlier sources, we can assume that this is the case here as well as in the rest of his work. His descriptions have formed the basis of most descriptions of the constellations from his day to this. A star globe of modern manufacture in my possession has the constellations outlined on it precisely according to Ptolemy.

But while the constellations (*morphomata*) have retained their form fairly consistently from somewhat before Ptolemy to the present, it is quite apparent that they were different before that time. Most of the zodiacal constellations had the same name that they have now, but their physical shape among the fixed stars was somewhat different. At some point prior to Ptolemy there was only one fish in the constellation of Pisces. We do not know precisely when Pisces became two fish, because for some time both the single and double fish representation appear to have been used. Even as late as the Middle Ages when Al-Biruni wrote his work *Elements of Astronomy*, which included astrology, he could state that in most languages the word for Pisces signified only one fish. It is probable,



however, that by the time of Hipparchus, the two-fish mode of representation had become standard at least in the West and Middle East.

## **Projection and Synchronicity**

Before we proceed any further, there are some basic ideas that must be understood. Everything that will be said about the relationship of the movement of the vernal point through the constellation of Pisces (the morphomaton, that is) will be stated in terms of an acausal relationship. The presence of certain astronomical relations is not considered as causing anything. Rather these are signs or signatures of events in the evolution of consciousness. The constellation of Pisces does not signify events because of "radiation" from the fixed stars that constitute it. Instead, the constellation of Pisces takes on the form that it has because consciousness is ready to project upon it a particular drama. The drama occurs within the psyche of each person alive at the time of its occurrence. The effect of this in every person operates cumulatively to produce a cultural effect. In turn, the culture, being a collective event, keeps the psychic dimension of the drama alive from generation to generation, from individual to individual. The perception of Pisces, or any other celestial signature, is created by what transpires within the culture. Because certain things are happening within us, we see the world in certain ways, which tends to reinforce the events occurring within us, and so forth.

No causation is involved, yet the form of the physical universe evolves in a way that is parallel to the form of the psychic universe within us. We create our universe, which in turn recreates us in its image of our image. Synchronicity is essentially the result of a feedback loop between the psyche and the physical universe as the psyche perceives it.

The result of this is that we operate as if the physical universe causes the changes within. Individuals at any time in history do not have to know personally about the changes in the physical universe which reflect the evolution of consciousness in nature. For the individual, the process is largely unconscious, yet the individual participates in the collective process of projection, which is reflected in the symbolism in nature.

Let us be more concrete. Pisces as a constellation represents nothing as a reality that modern science could accept. The stars involved are not physically associated; that is, they are not members of a particular star-group. Nor do the stars involved even trace a clear image of two fish. Very few of us looking at the sky in the direction of Pisces or any other constellation are likely to see shapes suggesting the classical images of the morphomata. The stars of Pisces are particularly faint. Near most cities or with any degree of fog or air pollution they are invisible. The forms of Pisces and the other constellations come about because they symbolize mythic archetypes that represent the evolution of consciousness that is about to take place. They then keep that form until the evolution is concluded. On the historical level such a conclusion would be perceived as a complete breakdown of a culture, so that it could no longer be perceived as a driving force in history.

What makes Pisces unique? Since a little before the birth of Christ the backwards motion of the vernal equinox has been carrying it through the constellation of Pisces. Somewhere about the time the vernal point entered Pisces, Pisces became two fish having a certain peculiar relationship to each other. Since that time to the present, in the West at least, the form of the constellation has been constant. The presence of the vernal point in Pisces means that spring, the archetypal beginning of the year, takes place when the Sun is in Pisces. This is what is meant by the Piscean Age, although when we look at the morphomaton of Pisces rather than the astrological sign of the zodia noeta, either tropical or sidereal, we get a very different picture of the Piscean Age than we get from New Age literature.

## **The Morphomaton of Pisces**



The actual constellation (morphomaton) of Pisces, as described by Ptolemy, consists of a pair of fish. The eastern fish, the one with greater longitude, swims vertically off the ecliptic. The western fish swims horizontally more or less parallel to the ecliptic. The two fish are tied together at the base of their tails by two cords that end in a knot south of the eastern fish. The symbol clearly reflects two energies that work at cross purposes with each other and are in a state of conflict. The star chart of Pisces (figure 1) reveals the arrangement of the stars. The tail of the eastern fish is Rho Piscium with the head at 65, 67 and 68 Piscium. The stars Eta, Pi and Omicron Piscium are the cord tying the eastern fish to the knot at Alpha Piscium. From Alpha to 41 Piscium extends the cord of the western fish. The tail of the western fish is at Omega Piscium with the mouth of the western fish at Beta Piscium. Beta Piscium is the last star of Pisces measuring westward from the beginning of the constellation, the direction in which the vernal point moves along the ecliptic. Although there is individual symbolism attached to some of the other fixed stars, it is not necessary for our purposes to go into it.

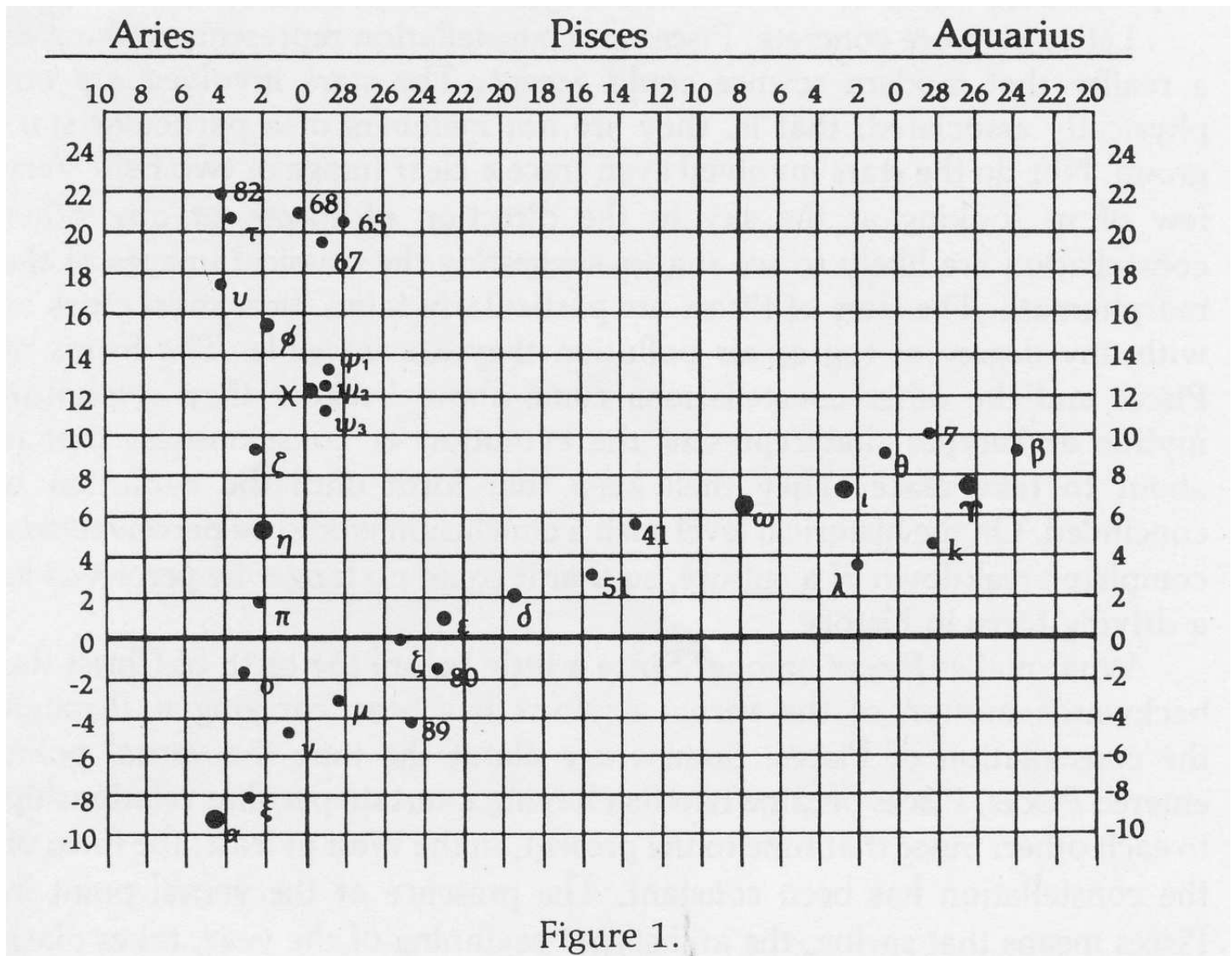


Figure 1.

### The Chronology of the Precession Through Pisces

In order to examine the precession of the vernal equinox through Pisces, it is necessary to compute the dates at which it arrives at the longitude of the various fixed stars in the constellation. To do this I have converted the longitudes of the stars from the tropical to the sidereal zodiac. In the sidereal zodiac the only movement of fixed



stars that occurs is due to the very slow proper motion of the stars. The sidereal positions have then been corrected for proper motion for the epoch 221 A.D., the era when the tropical and sidereal zodiacs corresponded. For this purpose I have adopted the values for the sidereal zodiac given by Fagan and Bradley. Scholars quite independent of Fagan and Bradley have deduced that the original Babylonian zodiac was close to the values derived by Fagan and Bradley.

The next procedure was simply to produce an ephemeris of the moving vernal point in the sidereal zodiac. Given this ephemeris and the table of fixed star positions, both of which are supplied with this paper, it is easy to compute the approximate year at which the vernal equinox comes to each fixed star. In tropical terms these are the dates at which each star reaches the longitude 00 Ari 00 00. Because of proper motion before and after 221 A.D. these dates are only approximately correct. However, they are sufficiently accurate (plus or minus a year) for our purposes.

### Stars in the Constellation Pisces According to Ptolemy

	Ptolemy's Designation	Modern	Sid. Long.	Lat.	V.P.
West	Mouth of W. Fish	Beta	23 Aqu 54	9 N 08	2813 A.D.
Fish	South of 2 in Head	Gamma	26 Aqu 24	7 N 26	2635 A.D.
	North of 2 in Head	7	28 Aqu 18	8 N 56	2499 A.D.
	West of 2 in Back	Theta	00 Pis 33	9 N 03	2337 A.D.
	East of 2 in Back	Iota	2 Pis 46	7 N 15	2180 A.D.
	West of 2 in Belly	Kappa	28 Aqu 09	4 N 31	2510 A.D.
	East of 2 in Belly	Lambda	1 Pis 57	3 N 28	2237 A.D.
	Tail of West Fish	Omega	7 Pis 49	6 N 26	1817 A.D.
West	First Star in Cord	41	13 Pis 15	5 N 26	1427 A.D.
Cord	Second Star in Cord	51	15 Pis 26	3 N 08	1270 A.D.
	First of 3 Bright Ones	Delta	19 Pis 23	2 N 09	986 A.D.
	Next of 3 Bright Ones	Epsilon	22 Pis 49	0 N 59	739 A.D.
	Last of 3 Bright Ones	Zeta	25 Pis 05	0 S 15	576 A.D.
	Northern of 2 Little	80	23 Pis 19	1 S 32	703 A.D.
	Southern of 2 Little	89	24 Pis 36	4 S 21	612 A.D.
	West of 3 After Bend	Mu	28 Pis 15	3 S 05	348 A.D.
	Next of 3 After Bend	Nu	0 Ari 45	4 S 48	167 A.D.
	East of 3 After Bend	Xi	2 Ari 44	8 S 03	24 A.D.
Knot	Star in the Knot	Alpha	4 Ari 35	9 S 10	111 B.C.
North	First Star in N. Cord	Omicron	2 Ari 58	1 S 42	7 A.D.
Cord	Next in N. Cord	Pi	2 Ari 12	1 N 45	62 A.D.
	Third in N. Cord	Eta	2 Ari 05	5 N 17	71 A.D.
	Ptolemy's Designation	Modern	Sid. Long.	Lat.	V.P.
East	Tail of East Fish	Rho	2 Ari 23	9N16	49 A.D.
Fish	North of 2 in Mouth	82	4 Ari 08	21N54	77 B.C.
	South of 2 in Mouth	Tau	3 Ari 38	20 N 39	41 B.C.
	East of 3 in Head	68	0 Ari 14	20N52	204 A.D.
	Next of 3 in Head	67	29 Pis 04	19 N 24	290 A.D.
	West of 3 in Head	65	27 Pis 56	20 N 27	371 A.D.
	Binary in S. Fin	Psi 1	28 Pis 44	13B17	315 A.D.
	Next One in S. Fin	Psi 2	28 Pis 56	12N27	299 A.D.
	Last One in S. Fin	Psi 3	28 Pis 56	11N13	299 A.D.
	North of 2 in Belly	Upsilon	4 Ari 06	17N22	75 B.C.
	South of 2 in Belly	Phi	1 Ari 46	15N25	94 A.D.
	Star in East Fin	Chi	29 Pis 49	12N21	235 A.D.



This list groups the stars of Pisces according to structural relationships in the morphomaton, not according to longitudes or right ascensions. The years of the V.P. transit are approximate. The sidereal longitudes are as of 221 A.D., the year in which the tropical longitudes coincided with the sidereal zodiac.

Here are the major dates in the evolution of the Piscean Age as defined by the morphomaton:

1. 111 B.C. Alpha Piscium. The first star in Pisces to be encountered by the vernal point. This presumably defines the beginning of the age.
2. 371 A.D. 65 Piscium. This is the westernmost star in the eastern fish. This ends the era of the eastern fish.
3. 1351 A.D. The exact halfway point of the movement of the vernal point through the morphomaton.
4. 1817 A.D. Omega Piscium. The easternmost star of the west fish. The age of the west fish begins. From 371 to 1817 the vernal point moved along the cord connecting the knot (Alpha) to the tail of the west fish (Omega).
5. 2813 A.D. Beta Piscium. The mouth of the western fish and the westernmost part of the constellation of Pisces.

### **Symbolic and Historical Correlations**

The Piscean Age has traditionally been considered the age of Christianity, at least as far as the West has been concerned. There is also reason to believe that the symbolism actually affects even those parts of the world that lie outside of the West, but this is only in modern times and is only the result of their encountering Western civilization. It has also only been in the West that the morphomaton has had precisely the form that I have just described, so we are justified in saying that this form represents the projection of the psychic, collective energy of the West only, until modern times. In the non-Western world, the Islamic nations have also shared the Western image of Pisces due to the fact that the Islamic world has shared equally in the heritage of ancient Greece and Rome. However, this does not contradict what has just been stated. We shall see that for our purposes, the world of Islam is operationally part of the Western sphere of culture. -

Now let us ask what did happen on or about 111 B.C.? Was there anything that suggested a major change in world history? I think that we can say the answer is yes. However, we must remember that precession is a very slow process. It takes 72 years to move one degree. Therefore, we should not be looking for an event that occurs precisely at 111 B.C. What we should expect is a gradual process, not a sudden event.

When we examine this period we find that it is a period of intense religious ferment. In fact it foreshadowed, a century before Christ, the ferment that ultimately produced Christianity. The Essenes who produced the Dead Sea Scrolls were already on the scene as well as other similar groups such as the Therapeutae, who lived in monastic communities much like the Essenes and possessed a mystical-spiritual world-view not unlike Christianity.

Messianism of various kinds was already a major element in these religions. This ranged from the mainstream Jewish religion that expected a descendant of David to reestablish the old Jewish empire to the Essenes with their "teacher of righteousness." There is even evidence of a Christlike teacher who did come at about 100 B.C. and was stoned to death by the Jews.

Most important for our purposes, however, there was a sense that this was a pivotal and culminating time of history. It was generally believed that the old order was about to pass away and that divine judgment was at hand. This was a different kind of religion than the traditional paganism of the Greco-Roman world. It saw history as a stage upon



which a tremendous drama of fall and redemption was being enacted. Although Christians usually think of these ideas as being peculiarly Christian, they actually precede Christianity.

The idea of history as a linear progression from Creation to Fall and then redemption (of at least an elect) was not new at this time. It is first seen in Zoroastrianism, the religion of the ancient Persians. The Zoroastrians saw history as a battle between the powers of light and darkness in which darkness had temporarily taken over this world. They believed that the forces of light would eventually win out, after which the world as we know it would come to an end.

The Jews in the time of the Babylonian captivity had come to know Zoroastrianism when they encountered the religion of the Persians, who conquered the Babylonians. The Jews regarded Ahura Mazda, the Zoroastrian god of light, as being identical with Jahweh, their own traditional god. They took many elements from Zoroastrianism, including the idea of the final battle between good and evil, and also reinforced their own view of history as the manifestation of the will of God on earth. Satan as an archangel of evil comes from this period. He is neither more nor less than a variation on Ahriman or Angra Mainyu, the Zoroastrian god of evil and darkness.

Zoroaster and this early Zoroastrianized Judaism precede the beginning of the Piscean Age by hundreds of years. However, the ideas embodied in these religions were confined to only two peoples, the Persians and the Jews. Then in the fourth century B.C. the Persians were conquered by Alexander, who allowed Zoroastrianism to flourish. However, the rulers who followed Alexander quickly lost their grip on the Persian part of the empire. It was conquered by the Parthians, a people of similar ethnic origin to the Persians, but who were not Zoroastrians. Under the Parthians, Zoroastrianism went underground, although it did not die out by any means.

The Jews did not fall to the Parthians. They remained under the rule, at least indirectly, of the Seleucid successors of Alexander, but one of them, Antiochus IV, attempted to suppress Judaism. The Jews revolted under the Maccabees and restored some measure of independence (168-164 B.C.). Thus the Jews managed to keep their traditions alive.

Also, the Jews had begun to spread out throughout the Mediterranean world. They developed an especially active community in Alexandria, Egypt. There in the third century B.C. a Greek translation was made of the religious writings of the Jews, what we call the Old Testament.

From there, the Jews dispersed all over the Mediterranean basin. Jewish thought combined with mystical traditions of other Eastern peoples spread throughout what was becoming the Roman world. Everywhere there were groups of people retiring to the desert and seeking to attain spiritual perfection, awaiting the arrival of a perfect master, messiah or teacher of righteousness. Many of these people were in Palestine and Egypt. By 111 B.C. these ideas had spread all over the Western world of the time, paving the way for Christianity. But before we continue let us briefly summarize the main points about what made the new religious concepts unique.

First of all, there was a new view of history. The more ancient religions had viewed the world as an endless series of creations and destructions, a view to be found to this day in Hinduism. In the new religions there was one creation, one history and one ending with the coming of the kingdom of god.

Second, in the old religions good and evil were relative. The gods were simply powers with whom one made compacts in order to gain the assistance of the gods in various endeavors. Good tended to be identified with doing one's duty to the gods, and evil with neglecting it. One god's goodness might be another god's evil. Most important, however, was that this attitude caused most worshippers of the old religions to be tolerant and often quite respectful of the worship of other gods. There were no heresies, no absolute definitions of good and evil.



The new religions changed all of that. Zoroastrianism was the first major state religion to characterize deviation as heresy. The Jews were known and resented throughout the ancient world for their lack of respect for other gods and for their attitude that they and only they had the truth. Traditional religions fused and mingled (syncretism) simply because all were regarded as various paths to the truth. But the Jews and the offshoots of Judaism were exclusivist. In the new religions the idea of the dialectic between Good and Evil became a central theme.

There was one tendency found in many of the old religions that carried over into these new religions. This was the idea that the material world is a sinful place and that one must transcend it and address oneself entirely to the concerns of a higher level of spirituality on another plane of being. The new religions carried this idea to unprecedented levels. One group, the Gnostics, believed that this world had been created by the powers of darkness and was wholly sinful. Christianity also was to adhere to this view to some extent. This contributed, for example, to the negative attitude of St. Paul toward women. In his view, women, the agents of childbirth, brought new people into this world and caused more sparks of pure divine fire to be trapped on this plane of gross matter.

Now let us look at the eastern fish. It is perpendicular to the ecliptic, swimming north away from the ecliptic. If we visualize the ecliptic as the symbol of the material world of space and time, we see the eastern fish as the symbol of a soul trying to ascend out of this world into a higher plane of manifestation. At the same time, there are two fish tied together by a single knot. This is a symbol of conflict and polarization between the eastern fish trying to ascend out of this plane, and the western fish, which is swimming parallel to the ecliptic and symbolizes the effort to move within and to understand the material universe. Here in the morphomaton itself is a symbol of the conflict between absolute Good and Evil.

The vertical, eastern fish not only can be viewed as a symbol of the soul trying to transcend the physical plane and ascend to a higher, spiritual level, it can also be viewed as a symbol of the world as organized hierarchically from the highest, most spiritual and most powerful, to the lowest, most material and most subjugated. Social hierarchy was nothing new at this time, but this symbol certainly reinforces it. It is very interesting that if we take that western fish and its length of cord and move it back to the vertical axis of the eastern fish and its cord, we have the symbol of the cross. Pisces, the morphomaton, symbolizes the age of the struggle of the polarity of spirit and matter, Good and Evil. One must turn one's back on nature if one is to be wholly good. It is this idea of the physical plane being sinful merely because it is physical that is peculiar to this time. The old paganism had a healthy respect and high regard for the natural world.

If the morphomaton of Pisces is the symbol of the dialectic between a thesis and an antithesis, then these new religions are the thesis. What then is the antithesis? As soon as Christianity became the dominant member of this group of new religions, it defined the antithesis. It called it the Antichrist.

Returning once again to the progression of Pisces, the first age of the Piscean Age is the age of the eastern fish. It extends, as we have already seen, from 111 B.C. to 371 A.D. What happened in history around 371 A.D.? In 380 A.D. Theodosius the Great, the last emperor of the united Roman Empire, declared that Christianity was the sole legal religion of the Empire. All citizens of the Empire had to subscribe to a single creed, the creed of orthodox, Catholic Christianity, the church that is still with us today. In fact, Theodosius in his documents was the first to use the term Catholic.

So in the first era of the Piscean Age we move from the spiritual ferment that gave birth to Christianity, to the birth of Christianity itself and its codification with Paul, to its being one of a large group of mystical, spiritual religions, to its triumph under Constantine the Great and its complete conquest of all rivals under Theodosius. The era of the eastern fish brought forth a tremendous burst of spiritual energy resulting in the creation of one of the world's greatest and most peculiar religions.



But as the vernal point moves further westward, the morphomaton becomes parallel to the ecliptic. This suggests that the period of spiritual creativity is over and what remains is simply the spreading of the new religion over a larger area.

Where does Islam fit into this? Islam is part of the spreading process. Islam is theologically quite different from Christianity in particulars, but it shares all of the main characteristics of the "new religions" as described above. It must be noted that Jesus' teachings were not the most important aspect of Christianity as it came to be. The most important aspect of Christianity from the point of view of this discussion is its intolerance of heresy, its emphasis on the polarity of Good and Evil and its emphasis on linear history from Creation to Fall to final triumph of the Good. From this broad perspective, Islam is simply substituting Mohammed for Jesus of Nazareth. Islam views the Old Testament as a sacred work and even accepts Jesus as one of the prophets. Islam and Christianity are sister religions born of the Zoroastrian-Judaic tradition. The spread of Islam throughout the world, sometimes even at the expense of Christianity, is simply part of the vernal point moving along the cord of the western fish.

However, as we shall see, the most important developments of the Piscean Age are to be found in the West, and it is here that the synchronicity works best. And shortly we shall see why the West is so important.

The year 1351 is the midpoint of the Piscean Age as defined by the morphomaton. At this point history is exactly halfway between the onset of the eastern fish and the end of the western fish. Where are we in European history? We are at the beginning of the Renaissance. We are also at a time when the official Christian institution, the Roman Catholic Church, began to lose its grip. In England there was the largely anticlerical Peasants' Revolt. Also in England John Wyclif preached for the reform of the church and began the Lollard movement, a movement that was instrumental in paving the way for Protestantism in England. In France the Papacy was held virtual prisoner at Avignon, which caused a great loss of respect for the Papacy in other countries. This finally culminated in the Great Schism of 1378 to 1417.

However, the most significant development within the Italian Renaissance was the rebirth of Humanism. It is clear that the nineteenth century overplayed the idea of the Renaissance as a rebirth of culture. But it is also clear that it was the beginning of a great turning away from the ideals of the eastern fish. Then, of course, in the century following we have the beginnings of the Age of Exploration, which amounted to the largest expansion of European culture in history. The movement of culture and consciousness is increasingly along the horizontal, i.e. to investigate this world rather than concentrate upon the next. In the years ahead there was a turning back to eastern-fish consciousness with the Protestant reformation of the sixteenth century and its increased emphasis on spirituality. But in fact this only serves to weaken the old order further and pave the way for the era of the western fish.

In the later Middle Ages and early Renaissance many seers and prophets began to think that the era of the Antichrist was approaching. This is not too remarkable because people had been forecasting the arrival of the Antichrist for years. It was quite conventional in the Middle Ages to accuse the rulers of your opposing army or political faction of being the Antichrist. However, what makes the predictions of Pierre D'Ailly and Nostradamus so intriguing is that they specify the year. Pierre D'Ailly in 1414 predicted the appearance of the Antichrist in 1789 and Nostradamus predicted the appearance in 1792. Nostradamus is quite specific in describing a return of paganism. Of course these are the years of the French Revolution. On November 10, 1793, the royal chapel at St. Denis was reinstituted as a temple of the goddess Reason, and Christianity was abolished.

Even more significant for our purposes is that in 1793 the vernal point was only 20 minutes of arc from the tail of the western fish. If, as we have stated, the eastern fish is the thesis, then the era of the western fish should indeed be the era of the antithesis. And what is the Antithesis of Christ but Antichrist? So has the Antichrist come? I believe the answer is yes, but that this does not mean what tradition has said that it means. Tradition, after all, is "Christian," i.e. dominated by the church founded by Saint Paul and officially established by the edicts of Constantine and Theodosius. If Christianity and Islam are, as the "new religions" described earlier, the thesis, then



an antithesis of those new religions should have come into being at about the time Nostradamus and D'Ailly predicted. Just as the "new religions" are not in fact the religion of one person but the creations of many during several hundred years, the Antichrist would also not be one person, but a system of ideas. And just as there were individuals (like Jesus, Paul, Mohammed and Augustine) who had strong influence upon the Christian-Islamic thesis, so there would be individuals who would particularly embody the anti-religion. But first let us look at the symbolism of the morphomaton of Pisces to get further insights into this.

## The West Fish

We have already shown that the west fish swims toward the west, away from the east fish, which swims north. It swims parallel to the ecliptic. This symbolism suggests moving along and abroad on the material plane rather than trying to transcend into another world. Thus, if the east fish symbolizes the transcendence of the material, the west fish symbolizes extension within it. Yet the west fish is tied to the east fish at a common knot at Alpha Piscium. It is significant that the constellation starts with the knot rather than with either of the two fish themselves. The basic underlying symbolic statement of Pisces precedes either of its two poles. It is probably a coincidence, given the fact that the Greek-letter designations of the fixed stars were assigned in modern times, but it remains true that the era of the eastern fish starts with Alpha Piscium and the era of the western fish starts with Omega Piscium. In the Book of Revelation the figure whom St. John interprets as the Christ states, "I am the Alpha and the Omega." It seems especially significant in view of the fact that the alpha star of a constellation is supposed to be the brightest star in the constellation, yet Alpha Piscium is not, due to an error made in the original brightness determination. (Of course, it is possible that its brightness may have changed in the last few hundred years.) I realize that this might seem to be stretching the long arm of coincidence, but the whole point here is that it is just this sort of meaningful coincidence that is the backbone of this kind of interpretation. We are using our projection of psychic contents upon the fixed stars and all of the symbolism associated with them to gain relevant information about the evolution of our culture.

This coincidence (the Alpha and Omega), the starting of the age of Pisces with the knot, and the fact that the two fish are tied together at a common point tell us something very important about Christ and Antichrist. They have an underlying unity. They are not total opposites but rather polar manifestations of the same basic principles. In order to see this more clearly we have to formulate more clearly what the Antichrist is.

The major shift that occurred in the time immediately before and after the beginning of the era of the second fish (1817 A.D.) was from a religiously ordered society to a secular one. For a time, the Protestant Reformation looked as if it would be a resurgence of the eastern-fish kind of religion, but what the Reformation chiefly served to do was to weaken the authority of tradition to such an extent that a radically new way of thinking could come into being.

The energy of the Reformation destroyed itself on the shoals of the Thirty Years' War (1618-1648). What started out as a religious war between Protestants and the Catholic reaction became, before it was over, merely a war between various European powers with purely secular motives. Whereas prior to the Thirty Years' War there was a tremendous resurgence of mysticism, after the war, movement toward the Age of Reason began, culminating in the enthronement of the goddess Reason in her temple in 1793. The Scientific Revolution also began in this period. And from the mid-eighteenth century on, the Industrial Revolution begins. All of these are factors that are instrumental in transforming the era of the Christ into the era of the Antichrist. And of course shortly after 1817 came the beginning of Marxist Scientific Socialism, or Communism, which many seem to believe is the epitome of the Antichrist. However, I would also include Capitalism as being an equal manifestation. Let us look at the role of each of these.

The Age of Reason and the Scientific Revolution are, of course, two aspects of the same movement. It is noteworthy that both of these have their roots in countries such as Britain and France, where a strong monarchy had deprived



the Church of much of its power. Both of these movements tended to displace revelation and authority with individual observation and experiment. The word of prophets and inspired saints began to be held less worthy than scientific observation. However, scientific observation being what it is, only the physical world could be examined. The inner world of the spirit began to pale beside not only science, but any form of observation. Religion was tolerated, but theology came to be considered a very inferior form of knowledge.

The idea of a monarchic creator whose constant interference was necessary to maintain existence was gradually displaced by Natural Law. Finally when Laplace was asked by Napoleon where God fit into his theory of the universe, Laplace replied, "I have no need of that hypothesis." One could choose to believe in God or not, but there was little that compelled one to do so.

The ideal of the Second Coming, the Millenium and even heaven in an afterlife came to be replaced by the theory of progress and the belief in a future on earth that would be perfect. Of course, the kicker here is that individuals alive on earth now will never get to see this future civilization because they will be dead. Nevertheless, the ideal of progress has managed to play essentially the same role for modern times that the heavenly city played in the Middle Ages.

The Industrial Revolution depended for its ideology on the progress ideal but it also introduced a new ethic. Instead of a morality based on revelation, it had a morality based on practical necessity. Christian morality was invoked only when it served the needs of the ruling classes. When it did not, it was violated freely. This is what caused Marx to note that religion was the opiate of the people, i.e. that which served to tranquilize them so that they would not get upset and revolutionary. During the Industrial Revolution, organized Christianity became the tool of the very power that it originally opposed.

The Industrial Revolution also displaced God as a historical force with Economic Necessity, paving the way for Marx, who made the most nearly perfect statement of the religion of the Antichrist. In Marxism the heavenly city is replaced by the idealized classless society. The battle between good and evil is replaced by dialectical materialism, and economic forces are the only recognized forces of history. It is interesting to note that Marxism has even created an orthodox theology, departures from which are treated as heresy and persecuted as enthusiastically as any oldtime church. However, again it must be said that Marxism has no corner on being an antichristian philosophy.

All of the above factors have given rise to a new worldview in which matter is primary and spirit secondary. Life is treated as a secondary consequence of the laws that govern inanimate matter and energy. Consciousness has become merely the result of environmental forces. Instead of spirit, mechanism is the basis for all interactions among entities. Capitalism by its vigorous sponsorship of the mechanist-materialist worldview and its treatment of people as parts of an industrial apparatus is every bit as antichristian as Marxism. In fact, it is more similar than different from Marxism in most of these regards. But it is cleverer in its treatment of religion, in that instead of suppressing it, which always makes religion grow stronger, it tries to use it for its own ends and supports all religion which does so. The current alliance between right-wing Christian fundamentalism and Capitalism demonstrates the point nicely. Here we see the alleged followers of a religion that is completely opposed to mechanist-materialism operating as some of its most vigorous supporters.

The new order is, however, not all bad. The energy of the Antichrist is not any more intrinsically evil than that of what we have called the "Christ." It is simply its antithesis. For example, the arrangement of the eastern and western fish with respect to the ecliptic suggests something else besides what we have already mentioned. Not only does the vertical placement of the east fish suggest concern with the spritual world, the world of transcendence, it also suggests a world that is organized hierarchically, with the Emperor and Pope at the top, the kings and lords at the next level, and so forth down to the lowest peasant. This was in fact the structure of European society in the Middle Ages.



Now, however, in the era of the west fish we have democratic states, and even where democracy is not respected, social egalitarianism is an ideal even when honored only in the breach. Even in the Soviet Union complete social equality is the alleged goal of the system. Of course, this can also lead to a blurring of real distinctions among people as well as a blurring of the artificial ones of birth and social background. But egalitarianism as a characteristic of the era of the west fish does give us some hope.

While we are into creative coincidences, there is another that might be worth mentioning, the phenomenon of East and West from the point of view of Western consciousness. The era of the eastern fish was dominated by Eastern culture. Christianity, itself, comes from the Near East. And through the entire period after the fall of Rome in the West, most of the cultural activity in the world took place in the East: Arabia, India and China. But as the vernal point moved west, so did culture. Arabic culture, which dominated the early Middle Ages, began to lose its dominance as Islamic fundamentalism brought the scientific and philosophical innovation of the Arab world to a halt. Also at about this time in the late Middle Ages, the Arab world became weakened by the invasions of the Turks and Mongols, similar to the barbarian invasions that had crippled the West in the fifth century A.D. Byzantium, the last outpost of Greco-Roman civilization, fell in 1453, well after the vernal point had gotten halfway through the morphomaton.

From Italy, the Renaissance moved west to the Atlantic shore, to France and Great Britain. And then across the Atlantic to America, and in the case of the U.S., at least, across the American continent. It is interesting to note that the westward motion is continuing: much of the current industrial ascendancy of Japan can be traced directly to what the Japanese have gotten from the U.S. While we think of the U.S. as a Western nation and of Japan as an Eastern nation, the actual flow of energy has been westward across the Pacific. This, however, is not to be understood as failing to recognize that Japan has had a long and brilliant career of its own as a civilization. It is merely its technology (and baseball) that has come from the West.

### The Knot

We have already noted that the two fish are bound at the knot, Alpha Piscium. We have suggested that this indicates an underlying connection between the apparent polarity of the east and west fish. The two fish have strong similarities, some of which have already been noted.

The philosophies of both the east and west fish seek a better world than this one, the east fish in heaven, the west fish in the future. Both philosophical systems are intolerant of heresies and regard deviant opinions as manifestations of fundamental evil. And of course, the idea of the struggle between Good and Evil is as fundamental now as it has ever been.

But there is another similarity that has often been overlooked, which truly ties the two eras together and also represents the greatest flaw of both eras. The Jewish God was not normally conceived as immanent, that is, as being part of the nature that he had created. Yahweh is an ego, bigger and more powerful than a human being, but an ego nevertheless. Except for certain religions and philosophies not of the mainstream, most taught that Good was apart from Man as well as Nature. Among the non-mainstream believers was probably Jesus himself. Both in the Gospel of St. John and the non-canonic gospels (this is in fact what made them non-canonic) we see clear indications that Jesus believed that God was a part of Man. However, the teachings of St. Paul have almost completely obscured this aspect of Christianity. It has been revived again and again, however, most notably by St. Francis of Assisi and the Society of Friends.

The importance of this from our standpoint is that the view of God as totally transcendent and external to Man places all truth outside of the individual. Truth is seen from a God's-eye perspective. In the era of the east fish, truth may be derived only from God's word as established by the Church and Bible. In the era of the west fish, God has



ceased to play an obvious role in defining truth, but it still remains that truth is determined from a God's-eye point of view. This is essentially what is meant by objectivity as employed in the sciences. Individual experience is characterized as mere subjectivity, and lack of involvement is considered a prerequisite for judgment. This is called "being objective." Thus we have teachers teaching subjects they have never practiced, celibate experts on marriage and family living, and the whole panoply of uninvolved experts. But most significantly, we have a culture of people who do not trust their own experience, nor do they know how to interpret it, nor do they even believe it to be real. A second consequence of this problem is the Western attitude toward nature. We regard ourselves as apart from nature, and nature as something to be ruthlessly exploited and conquered. In the era of the east fish we had Christian missionaries chopping down sacred groves that had stood for thousands of years, and in the era of the west fish we have officials to whom a wilderness is a "parking lot without lines." Science (or more precisely scientism) and mechanist-materialism in the era of the west fish come directly from the Judaic-Christian-Islamic philosophies of the era of the east fish.

In this time there are many currents that seem to define a new antithesis to the thesis of mechanist-materialism. It is this fact that has led so many to postulate that we are entering a new age, the Age of Aquarius. Obviously I do not agree that the Piscean Age is over. But I do believe that there really are important changes taking place. What are they?

To begin with, it is clear that the era of the west fish is firmly established. In the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries the symbolism of the west fish had to become established in the face of the remaining energies of the east fish and the long transitional era that followed. But this process is complete. The symbolism of the west fish has wiped out some aspects of the east fish and formed a synthesis with others. Examples of this have been mentioned above. Now we have two possibilities. We can re-react against the west fish and retreat to more primitive forms of cultural expression, or we can move to create a new antithesis that challenges and at the same time balances the tendencies of the west fish. Examples of the first type of response abound. We have masses of people in both the Islamic and Christian world who have reverted to the oldest, least rational and probably least conscious forms of religious expression that their religions have to offer. They do so out of a sense that the new order has undermined basic human values that they hold important. And they are right. But at the same time they unleash forces of aggression, intolerance and inhumanity as they seek to preserve an aspect of their humanity from new forces.

We also see the forces of retrogression in those who fear new technology and seek to withdraw into pretechnological ways of life. This is a very powerful element within the counter-culture. But these attempts to return to the past cannot remedy the evils that have given rise to them. Those who seek to return to old religious forms are usually co-opted by the system that they seek to undo (again, the alliance between fundamentalist Christians and Capitalism) and the others are simply ineffective. Both groups become infected very rapidly with self-righteousness. Their in-groups possess all goodness, and the enemy is totally evil. The Islamic fundamentalists of Iran actually accuse America of being the "Great Satan," whereas America is merely the agent of the energies of the west fish. Many individuals in the counter-culture regard the government as the tool of an evil conspiracy. The point here is simply that these people are once again retreating into the dualism of the Piscean Age. By reinforcing that dualism they make growth beyond this dualism impossible.

We need a new way of looking at the world that transcends the limitations of the entire Piscean age, not merely the latest part of it. It must go beyond Good and Evil, beyond the limited idea of history and beyond the terrible split between Humanity and Nature. The goals must be consciousness and love. The first allows us to see what truly is and the second allows us to embrace it joyfully. If we have nearly nine hundred years of the era of the west fish to go through before we completely reach the Age of Aquarius, then we have nothing better to do than to infuse history with love and consciousness.



## SELECTED QUOTES FROM THE HOLY BIBLE

***The Holy Bible: Matthew 10:23***

But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

***The Holy Bible: Matthew 16:28, Mark 9:1, Luke 9:27***

Truly I say to you, there are some of those who are standing here who shall not taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom.

***The Holy Bible: Matthew 24:1-34, Mark 13:1-30, Luke 21:5-32***

Jesus left the temple and was walking away when his disciples came up to him to call his attention to its buildings.

"Do you see all these things?" he asked. "I tell you the truth, not one stone here will be left on another; every one will be thrown down."

As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately. "Tell us", they said, "when will this happen, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?"

Jesus answered: "Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am the Messiah,' and will deceive many. You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of birth pains.

Then you will be handed over to be persecuted and put to death, and you will be hated by all nations because of me. [...]

At that time if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Messiah!' or, 'There he is!' do not believe it. For false messiahs and false prophets will appear and perform great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. [...] And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.

Immediately after the distress of those days 'the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from the sky, and the heavenly bodies will be shaken'.

At that time the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the nations of the earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory.

[...]when you see all these things, you know that it is near, right at the door. Truly I tell you, this generation will certainly not pass away until all these things have happened."



## SELECTED QUOTES FROM THE BOOK OF REVELATION

### *The Holy Bible Revelation 1:7*

Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

### *The Holy Bible Revelation 2:22 – 26*

Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.

And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

### *The Holy Bible Revelation 3:3*

Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

### *The Holy Bible Revelation 3:10*

Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

### *The Holy Bible Revelation 3:19*

As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

### *The Holy Bible Revelation 4:1 – 2*

After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

### *The Holy Bible Revelation 6:1 – 13*

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.



And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 6:17***

For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

***The Holy Bible Revelation 7:16 – 17***

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 8:5 – 7***

And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 9:3 – 6***

And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.



And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 9:18***

By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 11:3 – 5***

And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 13:7 – 9***

And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 14:14 – 15***

And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 16:1 – 3***

And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.



***The Holy Bible Revelation 16:19 – 20***

And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 18:1 – 3***

And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 18:8***

Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 19:19 – 21***

And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 20:4 – 7***

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

***The Holy Bible Revelation 21:1***

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.



***The Holy Bible Revelation 21:3 – 5***

And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 21:8***

But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 21:10***

And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God

***The Holy Bible Revelation 22:2 – 5***

In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 22:14 – 15***

Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

***The Holy Bible Revelation 22:18 – 19***

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.



## SELECTIONS FROM THE EDGAR CAYCE MATERIAL

Taken from <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/cayce11.html>

He described a new era of enlightenment and peace when divinity within humans would be manifested on the Earth. But before this "kingdom of God" would rule the world, Cayce foresaw world events that can only be described as apocalyptic, a period of purification involving natural disasters that will dramatically alter the surface of the Earth, wars, economic collapse, and socio-political unrest. These visions of the future agree with what is known about [prophecies from NDEs](#).

Cayce believed that these horrible future events could be averted if humanity changed its behavior. And this is the purpose for giving prophecies - to warn people to change so that the prophecies won't happen. Since Cayce certainly was not 100% accurate in his predictions, I believe this only shows how some of Cayce's apocalyptic predictions have been averted. So, a successful gloom and doom prophecy is one that does doesn't occur. Cayce's prophecies became well-known all over the world and a case may be made that he may have had some influence in creating the change within people to alter the course of history enough so that the prophecy would not happen. Cayce would repeatedly say that even the Lord of Lords could not accurately predict future events because human free will can alter and change the future. Cayce is referring to the Biblical account when Jesus is asked when he would return. His reply was:

"No one knows about that day or hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father." (Matt. 24:36)

So, prophecy is never given for any other purpose than as a warning. For this reason, a successful prophecy is one that has been averted and therefore does not happen. Skeptics of Cayce's prophetic ability like to point out that because some of his predictions did not happen, this means he was a fake. But from another perspective, one can say that his prophecies helped to change enough people to prevent them from occurring.

Cayce envisioned that a time would come when all individuals would realize their responsibility toward one another a realization that would change the thought of humanity. During the height of World War II, he saw the possibility of a united world and a renewed sense of spirituality all over the world. When asked in 1944 which religious thought would lead the world toward the greatest amount of spiritual light and understanding, the reply was simply, You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and your neighbor as yourself!

### Foresaw a shift of the Earth's poles around the millennium

In the late 1920's and early 1930's, Cayce was the first to describe the concept of the shifting of the pole as a result of the crust of the Earth moving independently from the core of the Earth to bring different a surface area over the spin axis. During the past 30 years, this concept has received more and more attention by geophysicists, some of whom now seriously argue that the crust does move independently. Some geophysicists now also argue that the best way to explain a variety of paleo sea-level and other data is that it moves and shifts fairly frequently and more rapidly than previously imagined.

Cayce predicted changes to the Earth surface to begin some time between 1958 and 1998. The cause of these dramatic Earth changes will be the shift in the world's magnetic poles around the year 2000. Cayce predicted that when this pole shift occurs it would begin reversals in the world's climate so that:

"..where there has been a frigid or semi-tropical climate, there will be a more tropical one, and



moss and fern will grow."

Cayce's prediction of a pole shift occurred in 1998. According to NASA's Goddard Space Flight Center, [in 1998 something changed the Earth's gravitational field](#) which moved the magnetic poles closer together. The NASA article explained that as the ice on the poles melted, ocean currents moved water toward the equator, which factors researchers believe to be partly responsible, in conjunction with shifts in atmospheric patterns, for this ongoing shift in the Earth's magnetic field. This NASA finding affirms Cayce's prediction of a pole shift.

### **Cayce's Visions of the Future That are Yet to Happen**

#### **The year the battle of Armageddon will occur in the spirit realm (may be happening already)**

Cayce predicted that the so-called "Battle of Armageddon" described symbolically in the Bible would begin in 1999. Cayce foresaw that this "battle" will not be a war fought on Earth. Rather, it will be a spiritual struggle between the "higher forces of light" and "lower forces of darkness" for 1000 years of Earth time. The reason for this struggle is to prevent souls from lower afterlife realms from reincarnating to Earth. By preventing souls from the lower afterlife realms from reincarnating to Earth, only enlightened souls will be permitted to reincarnate. The result will be 1000 years of building a world of peace and enlightenment. After 1000 years, souls from lower afterlife realms will be permitted once again to reincarnate to Earth. By this time, the so-called "kingdom of heaven" will have been established on Earth.

#### **Volcanic activity will proceed major earthquakes**

"If there are greater activities in [the volcanoes] Vesuvius or Pelee, then the southern coast of California and the areas between Salt Lake and the southern portions of Nevada, we may expect, within the three months following same, inundation by the earthquakes. But these are to be more in the Southern than the Northern Hemisphere."

#### **America's west coast will be destroyed**

The widespread destruction in Los Angeles and San Francisco as well as in many portions of the west coast will occur. Earth changes will occur in the central portion of the United States as well.

NDE researcher [Dr. Ken Ring](#) discovered that many near-death accounts he was studying [foretell future Earth changes](#) such as earthquakes, volcanoes, a pole shift, strange weather patterns, droughts, famines, tidal waves and a new social order followed by a golden age. These NDE visions of the future agree completely with the Cayce predictions described below.

#### **The ocean level will rise significantly**

With the shifting of the Earth's magnetic poles that began in 1998 will come a gradual melting of the polar ice caps and eventually cause inundations of many coastal regions resulting in a drop in the landmass of about 30 feet. In 1941, Cayce elaborated on this effect:

"As to conditions in the geography of the world, of the country -- changes here are gradually coming about ... For, many portions of the east coast will be disturbed, as well as many portions of the west coast, as well as the central portion of the U.S. In the next few years land will appear in



the Atlantic as well as in the Pacific. And what is the coast line now of many a land will be the bed of the ocean. Even many battle fields of the present will be ocean, will be the seas, the bays, the lands over which The New World Order will carry on their trade as one with another."

### **Dramatic changes in coastlines around the world**

Due to the shifting of the Earth's magnetic poles and natural disasters, dramatic changes such as this will occur:

"The Earth will be broken up in the western portion of America. The greater portion of Japan must go into the sea. The upper portion of Europe will be changed as in the twinkling of an eye. Land will appear off the east coast of America. When there is the first breaking up of some conditions in the South Sea and those as apparent in the sinking or rising of that that's almost opposite same, or in the Mediterranean, and the Etna area, then we many know it has begun."

Interesting note: In 1991, a series of natural disturbances occurred following the eruption of Mount Etna in Sicily. Soon after the eruption of Mount Etna, volcanic eruptions occurred in the Philippines. These events may not be a fulfillment of Cayce's prediction, but they may be a harbinger of greater Earth changes.

### **Major Earth changes will occur in America**

Here is a description of these major Earth changes in Cayce's own words:

"Portions of the now east coast of New York, or New York City itself, will in the main disappear. This will be another generation, though, here; while the southern portions of Carolina, Georgia -- these will disappear. This will be much sooner. The waters of the lakes will empty into the Gulf, rather than the waterway over which such discussions have been recently made. It would be well if the waterway were prepared, but not for that purpose for which it is at present being considered. Then the area where the entity is now located (Virginia Beach) will be among the safety lands, as will be portions of what is now Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, and much of the southern portion of Canada and the eastern portion of Canada; while the western land -- much of that is to be disturbed as, of course much in other lands."

### **A new era of peace and enlightenment will follow the tremendous Earth changes**

Finally, Cayce foresaw a new era of enlightenment and peace for humanity in the future. Cayce states:

"A new order of conditions is to arise; there must be a purging in high places as well as low; and that there must be the greater consideration of the individual, so that each soul being his brother's keeper. Then certain circumstances will arise in the political, the economic, and whole relationships to which a leveling will occur or a greater comprehension of the need for it."

"This America of ours, hardly a new Atlantis, will have another thousand years of peace, another Millennium. All this done in the same manner that the prayers of ten just men once saved a city. And then the deeds, the prayers of the faithful will glorify the Father as peace and love will reign for those who love the Lord."



### Cayce's glimpse of his next incarnation and a view into the future

Cayce once had a prophetic dream involving an event in his next incarnation on Earth. It gives us an interesting look into the future:

I had been born again in 2100 A.D. in Nebraska. The sea apparently covered all of the western part of the country, as the city where I lived was on the coast. The family name was a strange one. At an early age as a child I declared myself to be Edgar Cayce who had lived 200 years before. Scientists, men with long beards, little hair, and thick glasses, were called in to observe me. They decided to visit the places where I said I had been born, lived, and worked in Kentucky, Alabama, New York, Michigan, and Virginia.

"Taking me with them the group of scientists visited these places in a long, cigar-shaped metal flying ship which moved at a high speed.

"Water covered part of Alabama. Norfolk, Virginia, had become an immense seaport. New York had been destroyed either by war or an immense earthquake and was being rebuilt. Industries were scattered over the countryside. Most of the houses were built of glass. Many records of my work as Edgar Cayce were discovered and collected.

"The group returned to Nebraska, taking the records with them to study... These changes in the Earth will come to pass, for the time and times and half times are at an end, and there begins those periods for the readjustments...



## ***LAW OF ONE AND 2012: THE FACTS!***

*David Wilcock*

[http://divinecosmos.com/index.php?option=com\\_content&task=view&id=332&Itemid=30](http://divinecosmos.com/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=332&Itemid=30)

The Law of One presents a super-advanced view of cosmology, physics and philosophy. Here's the original collection of 2012 quotes...

### **REVISITING A MAJOR SYNOPSIS FROM JUNE 9, 2006**

This synopsis was originally written up on June 9th of last year in my discussion group -- though it doesn't seem that long ago. We were responding to a question from a reader about 2012.

Since we've been unveiling so much of this content lately, including the astonishing and controversial 'Henry Deacon' updates, which again indicate that a spontaneous event is coming, it seemed like the right time to show you the original letter -- so you can make up your own mind! (I did add headings and a few very minor edits to make it more readable.)

Later we will probably re-arrange this data in a new way, but here's how it first came through:

### **LAW OF ONE AND 2012: THE FACTS!**

This is GREAT... I went back to the original Law of One source material and found a shocking correspondence between the Cayce Readings and the Law of One that I never saw before. It all centers on the year 1936, which BOTH sources actually target as THE year we directly hit the first wave of 4D energy.

We're going to need more research to see what was going on at this exact time, but the Cayce Readings give us unambiguous statements about what PHYSICALLY happened -- inside the Earth itself.

So today's the day for a new discovery! Here's how it all unfolded -- in the context of this post where I'm finally trying to lay the 2012 'gradualist' argument to rest once and for all, based on actual text analysis of the Law of One...

Posted to ASC2K forum: I haven't posted in a while, but I had a dream last night relating to ascension and 2012 and i thought i should share it.

DW: Please don't forget that ALL dreams must be considered as a projection of your own psychological issues, BEFORE ever mapping them as being representative of real events or prophecies. It is extremely rare to ever have a dream that is NOT strictly representative of your own issues -- simply because your dream landscape IS a projective matrix of the psyche.

>some background: there has/had been a polarization on this forum relating to the possible events of 2012.

DW: I don't think there's any polarization within the actual Law of One material itself. Only one answer is correct, and that correct answer MUST satisfy ALL the relevant quotes.

### **SHOULD YOU PURSUE PHYSICAL LONGEVITY?**

Here's a quote from Session 14 about whether you should pursue "longevity" in your third-density body or not:

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_14](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_14)



Ra: I am Ra. The harvest is now. There is not at this time any reason to include efforts along these distortions towards longevity, but rather to encourage distortions toward seeking the heart of self...

DW: So, I will show you, today, some of the proof that there IS NO responsible 'gradualist' argument that can be made from the Law of One series. This is the first major step towards building up a whole mini-book about this scholarly question. The time has come, because I'm getting tired of repeating myself, to be quite honest!

### **WILL OTHERS BE ABLE TO HEAR RA'S WORDS?**

Don't forget, from the same session, that Ra said others would be able to hear their words besides the three members of L/L:

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_14](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_14)

Questioner: I assume that as the cycle ends and inconveniences [Earth Changes] occur, there will be some entities who start seeking, or [will] be catalyzed into seeking, because of the trauma -- and will then hear your words telepathically or in written form, such as this book. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. You are correct -- except in understanding that the inconveniences have [already] begun.

DW: So, it is written into the Law of One series that others will be able to contact Ra in their own way. This was not an exclusive, one-time-only contact. It is for this same reason that I have been able to understand and extend many of the core points in the Law of One series, both scientifically and philosophically.

More interestingly, this quote makes it obvious that the "inconveniences," or earth changes, had already begun by 1981. The first 75 sessions of the Law of One series were all conducted in 1981. The next 25 were conducted in '82 and the last two in '83.

### **THE CAYCE READINGS WERE ACCURATE**

So first of all, for reference, let's keep in mind that the Law of One series validated the Cayce readings as an accurate read of the Akashic Record:

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_14](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_14)

Questioner: Who spoke through Edgar Cayce?

Ra: I am Ra. No entity spoke through Edgar Cayce.

Questioner: Where did the information come from that Edgar Cayce channeled?

Ra: I am Ra. We have explained before that the intelligent infinity is brought into intelligent energy from eighth density or the octave. The one vibratory sound complex called Edgar used this gateway to view the present -- which is not the continuum you experience but the potential social memory complex of this planetary sphere.

The term your peoples have used for this is the "Akashic Record" or the "Hall of Records."

DW: So the Cayce Readings are authenticated as a valid source in the Law of One series. Here's a link to some Cayce passages regarding this shift -- some of which might be useful as you read on, if you're a stickler for detail: <http://www.huttoncommentaries.com/ECNews/DreamsVisionsSignsOfEC.html>

Don Elkins was curious about these prophecies and wanted more detail. Ra's answer was that this was the MOST PROBABLE view at the time the readings were done -- but not the ONLY view... see Session 65 and then do a Find on "Cayce" for details.



[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_65](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_65)

Furthermore, I do NOT think it's a big deal one way or the other -- if you try to live by Law of One philosophy this really doesn't change anything in terms of how you live your life. That's the first point.

### **NEW EARTH IS ONE HUNDRED TIMES MORE HARMONIOUS**

Whether something big happens in 2012 or you live out your life naturally, in the Law of One philosophy you still live by the same principles, and no matter what, it is very clear from what Ra said that things are going to get a lot easier and more harmonious in a very short time from now -- 100 times more harmonious, to be exact:

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_20](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_20)

Ra: I am Ra. The mind/body/spirit complex of third density has perhaps one hundred times as intensive a program of catalytic action from which to distill distortions and learn/teachings than any other of the densities.

Thus the learn/teachings are most confusing to the mind/body/spirit complex which is, shall we say, inundated by the ocean of experience.

DW: So, remember -- as my other recent posts have pointed out, the Law of One CLEARLY states that ALL earth changes cease after 2012, that there is a 22-degree pole shift, and that the photon shifts to a new "true color green" core frequency. No one can dispute that.

### **THE BASIC ENERGY OF PHYSICAL REALITY MAKES A SHIFT**

Before we go into the other stuff, if you can hang with me here, let's focus on this green-ray photon shift business, from Session 40. Here is where the correspondence between color and density was first asked:

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_40](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_40)

Questioner: Thank you. I was also wondering if the first-density corresponded somehow to the color red, the second to the color orange, the third to the color yellow and so on... so that the basic vibration that forms the photon that forms the core of all atomic particles would have a relationship to that color in the density... Is this in any way correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is more correct than you have stated.

DW: Before we read the rest of this quote, check out the fact that Ra said it is not only correct, it is MORE correct than Don stated! What did Don say, in part? "THE PHOTON... FORMS THE CORE OF ALL ATOMIC PARTICLES." This statement is CORRECT.

So, if this core photon vibration INCREASES by an entire density level, then ALL atomic particles must make a density change as well- a TOTAL change in the physics of matter and energy. Elsewhere as this post goes on, you'll see that this core shift completes when? 2012.

### **A SHIFT AT THE MOST BASIC QUANTUM LEVEL**

Let's continue with Ra's answer:

Ra: Firstly, you are correct in positing a quantum, if you will, as the nature of each density and further correct in assuming that these quanta may be seen to be of vibratory natures corresponding to color as you grasp this word.

DW: Don't miss this point. A quantum is simply a packet of energy at the sub-atomic level. So each density is built up from untold trillions of packets of energy with their own atomic / molecular core vibrations- and Ra says these vibrations DO correspond to color. Moving on:



Ra: However, it is also true, as you have suspected but not asked, that each density is of the metaphysical characteristic complex of its ray.

DW: The "metaphysical characteristic" of each color was previously explained, but Ra re-iterates some of this in the next passage:

Ra: Thus in first-density the red ray is the foundation for all that is to come. In second density the orange ray is that of movement and growth of the individual, this ray striving towards the yellow ray of self-conscious manifestations of a social nature as well as individual; third-density being the equivalent, and so forth,

DW: Before we finish this sentence, ask yourself if each density is ONLY comprised of its color, or whether there IS a bleed-through from the next highest level. When we pick up right where we left off, we get the answer:

Ra: ...each density being primarily its ray plus the attractions of the following ray pulling it forward in evolution and to some extent coloring or shading the chief color of that density.

### **EVOLUTION IS AN ENERGETICALLY-DRIVEN PROCESS**

DW: Don then asks about 2D-3D change to take an existing example of evolution. Obviously first, second and third density all co-exist and are visible to us, since first, second and third-density lifeforms all can be seen -- 1D elements/minerals, 2D microbes/plants/insects/animals, and 3D human beings. Let's continue:

Questioner: Thank you. Taking as an example the transition between second and third-density, when this transition takes place, does the frequency of vibration which forms the photon (the core of all particles of the density), does this frequency increase from... the frequency we measure for the color orange, to the frequency we measure for the color yellow?

What I am getting at is, do all the vibrations that form the density, the basic vibrations of the photon, increase in a quantum fashion over a relatively short period of time?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct. Then you see within each density the gradual up-grading of vibratory levels.

DW: Ra says it is CORRECT that the "basic vibrations of the photon increase in a quantum fashion over a relatively short period of time." Outside of these short, sudden shifts, there are also "gradual up-grading of vibratory levels" in between.

This raises the question -- is it ONLY physical matter that is affected by a density shift? Clearly not. It is LIFE that is most affected. You can have a first-density world and if you sent a probe there, it might just look like a pretty barren place with rocks, water, fire and storm activity.

The important part is that the VIBRATIONS are not present to take those raw materials and begin arranging them into DNA, to form single and multi-celled organisms, which is second-density life as Ra explains it.

### **WHAT IN THE WORLD IS A 'TRUE COLOR DENSITY?'**

This becomes clearer as Ra goes on. The question you should now be asking yourself is, "what exactly do they mean by "true color?" I will skip ahead slightly, to where Ra further clarifies their point.

Here we also get into the difference between space-time and time-space when dealing with "true color densities". The important point to remember now is that physical matter is space-time only; it is only when you see LIFE that you have a joining of space-time and time-space. That's why life is the key:



Ra: ...The frequency that is the basis of each density is what may be called a true color. This term is impossible to define given your system of sensibilities and scientific measurements, for color has vibratory characteristics both in space/time and in time/space.

The true color is then overlaid and tinged by the rainbow of the various vibratory levels within that density and the attraction vibrations of the next true color density.

DW: So, this answer tells us that both space AND time are strongly affected by a density shift. Again, we're talking about a strongly DIS-continuous event in a density shift. Time as we know it is NOT going to just keep hummin' on along like nothing happened.

### **HOW LONG DOES IT TAKE TO MAKE THE EVOLUTIONARY TRANSITION?**

Next Don will ask about the time it took for 2D to become 3D. Before we read that quote, let's keep in mind that he again re-iterates Ra's earlier statements, like he first did in Session 20. Here's his relevant quote from Session 20:

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_20](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_20)

Questioner: Speaking of the rapid change that occurred in the physical vehicle for--the change from second to third density: this, you said, occurred in approximately a generation and a half. Body hair was lost and there were structural changes.

### **DW: STRUCTURAL CHANGES.**

This is not gentle or subtle. Ra agreed with him on this point. The brain suddenly became twice as large, much of the hair disappeared, and the body could walk fully upright.

### **A GENERATION OF 2D IS 900 YEARS**

Now when we gate back into our previous excerpt from Session 40, Don again brings this figure of a generation and a half up. Then Ra further clarifies. Check it out:

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_40](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_40)

Questioner: How long was the time of transition on this planet between second and third-density? A generation and a half I believe. Is that correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct, the time measured in your years being approximately 1,350.

DW: Interesting. This means that a "generation" of second density is 900 years of our time.

### **TIME HAS SPED UP -- POSSIBLY 100 TIMES FASTER**

Are you paying attention? This strongly implies that time as we know it has DRAMATICALLY sped up between second and third-density. We already know that in third-density the average animal's life is probably 9 years at best.

Ra secretly has slipped in the fact that time started going at least 100 times faster in 3D than it was in 2D!

This means that the actual RATE at which a creature lives out its life increased by 100 times. This is consistent with other reports I've seen of the variability of time.

Therefore, such a speeding-up should happen again when we go into 4D -- but if our time is going faster now than it was before, the time period should be a lot less than 1350 years.



## HOW FAST WILL WE TRANSITION INTO FOURTH DENSITY?

If it were to happen ten times faster than before, that's a target window of 135 years. That's actually not a bad guess based on the real material in the text. Let's read Don's question and get the answer:

Questioner: Then what will be the time of transition on this planet from third to fourth-density?

Ra: I am Ra. This is difficult to estimate due to the uncharacteristic anomalies of this transition. There are at this space/time nexus beings incarnate which have begun fourth-density work. However, the third-density climate of planetary consciousness is retarding the process.

At this particular nexus the possibility/probability vortices indicate somewhere between 100 and 700 of your years as transition period. This cannot be accurate due to the volatility of your peoples at this space/time.

DW: Here is the one and ONLY 'gradualist' quote in the entire Law of One series. You just read the ONE quote that has created the WHOLE PROBLEM everyone's arguing about. Here we're taking it in its FULL context, NOT as a separate and isolated quote to be judged alone.

We will have to keep integrating what we learn as we go along. That's part of what makes the Law of One a difficult study. It's a lot to float in your brain, but let's keep going from where we were.

As we're about to see, this 100-700 year period does not start counting as of the time of the Law of One material... it begins in 1936. Trip out on this for a minute. We entered into a whole different structure of reality as we know it, beginning in 1936.

Ever since then, the "rules" have changed- we now create our own reality, where "thoughts become things"!

## WHAT'S SO SPECIAL ABOUT 1936?

Ever since 1936, our 'core photons', making up all the atoms and molecules, have already started shifting in frequency, to a degree. This leads to more people getting cancer, as their negative thoughts manifest telekinetically in their bodies. It also leads to OTHER types of telekinesis, as well as the Earth Changes: people's disharmony starts translating into physical upheavals on the Earth's surface. Let's go on:

Questioner: Has the vibration of the basic, of the photon, of all our particles increased in frequency already?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct. It is this influence which has begun to cause thoughts to become things. As an example you may observe the thoughts of anger becoming those cells of the physical bodily complex going out of control to become what you call the cancer.

Questioner: ...I am assuming that this vibratory increase began about between twenty and thirty years ago. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. The first harbingers of this were approximately forty-five of your years ago, [1981-45= 1936] the energies vibrating more intensely through the forty year period preceding the final movement of vibratory matter, shall we say, through the quantum leap, as you would call it.

W: OK. Got that? Ra gives an EXACT time for when the 4D vibrations started having a DIRECT effect on the Earth, creating "harbingers." The exact year? 1936.

## A 'FINAL QUANTUM LEAP' IN 2012

Now before we get into WHY this is so cool, you must ALSO consider that this last quote is all about the PAST.



They also say that the energies begin "vibrating more intensely through the forty-year period PRECEDING THE FINAL... QUANTUM LEAP."

Elsewhere this "quantum leap" is clearly, unambiguously given as 2012, as further quotes below will establish.

What's 40 years before 2012? 1972.

This is not only Watergate, it is also when the gap between rich and poor suddenly accelerated dramatically -- as I learned in a sociology class in college. There was a gas shortage soon afterwards, and Earth Change activity stepped up.

This may also explain why it was advantageous for me to be born in 1973- a soul could take on a higher vibratory level at incarnation than was ever before possible.

Though I consider his channeled material to be of mixed quality, Drunvalo Melchizedek also "got" that something major shifted in 1972. Though I believe he got the WHY all wrong, he may well have gotten the WHAT correct -- a vibrational shift. That lends further support to the idea that Ra is talking about 2012.

### **1936 REVISITED: EDGAR CAYCE QUOTES**

Now let's take a side tangent and examine this business about 1936 before we dive further into this Law of One quote. Something really cool and amazing must have happened in this year, right under everyone's noses.

We've already established that Carla is not a Cayce scholar and did not read Cayce books very much -- she didn't know Cayce had been Ra-Ta, for example, until my co-author Wynn Free discussed it with her. Therefore, it's even more unlikely that she would know any other Cayce prophecies that are even more obscure.

Check out what two different Cayce Readings say about 1936... that same EXACT year:  
<http://www.tmgnow.com/repository/global/poleshift.html>

Q: What will be the type and extent of the upheaval in '36?

A: The wars, the upheavals in the interior of the Earth, and the shifting of same by the differentiation in the axis as respecting the positions from the Polaris center. 5748-6 (7/1/32)

DW: Polaris is the North Star, so this means that the Earth's interior (there's a little mass in the center called the core) shifts off of its conventional north-south alignment it had up until then. What did the Cayce Readings say CAUSED this upheaval in the interior of the Earth? Simple... they were caused by (caps mine):

...the catastrophes of OUTSIDE FORCES to the Earth in '36, which will come from the shifting of the equilibrium of the Earth itself in space, with those of the consequential effects upon the various portions of the country -- or world--affected by same. 3976-10 (2/8/32)

DW: Got it? OUTSIDE FORCES come to the Earth and shift its EQUILIBRIUM IN SPACE. Cayce took a lot of heat (pun intended) for this prophecy, because nothing SEEMED to have happened in 1936.

### **AN UPHEAVAL IN THE INTERIOR OF THE EARTH**

Nonetheless, this is an upheaval in the INTERIOR of the earth -- the core, which is like a separate piece in the center. Elsewhere in the Law of One they say that this 4D shift also is causing a "heating effect", i.e. global warming, which has certainly increased since then.



We know that our Earth's core IS now noticeably tilted at a different north-south angle than the outside of the Earth. I discussed the proof of this in the CONVERGENCE series, and the above article goes into it as well.

No one knows if it's always been like that or WHEN it got that way. Yet Cayce and the Law of One are in PERFECT alignment (pun intended) on when -- and how -- this happened! No wonder- the Law of One said Cayce was reading the Akashic accurately!

### **1998 CHANGES WERE THE MOST PROBABLE FUTURE IN CAYCE'S TIME**

The Cayce Readings said elsewhere that this INTERNAL shift in 1936 would create EXTERNAL changes in 1958-1998. The negatively-inspired readings also implied that 1998 could be a massive pole shift AND the "second coming of Christ," which was another way of modeling the idea of Ascension. Each person who Ascends becomes part of the Christ Spirit in the Cayce model.

Again, if you go back to Session 65, Ra makes an analogy about how Cayce's 1998 vision of a pole shift was the MOST PROBABLE outcome at the time he did the reading, but not the ONLY one.

### **RA WARNED OF A 'CONTROLLED FASCISM' SPREADING TOWARDS THE END**

Before we break into that Cayce quote, we also get a warning from Ra that there is a strong possibility of a sort of fascism spreading on Earth. This prophecy, to many people's reckoning, is well in progress right now:

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_65](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_65)

Questioner: Would the coming changes as we progress into fourth-density such as changes in the physical third-density planet due to the heating effect and changes such as the ability of people to perform what we term paranormal activities act as catalyst to create a greater seeking?

Ra: I am Ra. This is partially correct. The paranormal events occurring are not designed to increase seeking but are manifestations of those whose vibratory configuration enables [them] to contact the gateway to intelligent infinity...

The correct portion of your statements is the greater opportunity for service due to the many changes which will offer many challenges, difficulties, and seeming distresses within your illusion to many who then will seek to understand, if we may use this misnomer, the reason for the malfunctioning of the physical rhythms of their planet.

W: Get that? They said SEEMING DISTRESSES. In fact all is well. Nonetheless, the Earth Changes cause many to 'seek to understand' what is going on. Let's proceed right where we left off:

Ra: Moreover, there exists probability/possibility vortices which spiral towards your bellicose actions. Many of these vortices are not of the nuclear war but of the less annihilatory but more lengthy so-called "conventional" war. This situation, if formed in your illusion, would offer many opportunities for seeking and for service.

DW: Ra is VERY under-stated on things like this. So when they say "many of these vortices," they're basically saying "this is what's going to happen unless something wild comes along to change it." By all evidence, nothing has changed it. Let's move on to see what they tell us is most likely going to happen:

Questioner: How would conventional warfare offer the opportunities for seeking and service?

Ra: I am Ra. The possibility/probabilities exist for situations in which great portions of your continent and the globe in general might be involved in the type of warfare which you might liken to guerrilla warfare.

DW: Can you say "9/11"? This prophecy has already come true, except instead of "guerrilla warfare" you just have to use another word... 'trzm.' Let's continue:



Ra: The ideal of freedom from the so-called invading force of either the controlled fascism or the equally controlled social common ownership of all things would stimulate great quantities of contemplation upon the great polarization implicit in the contrast between freedom and control.

DW: This is what's going on right now. All this government conspiracy talk, the idea of stealing elections, illegitimate wars, invading countries for their oil... the proof is right in front of your face. We're already benefiting from the "great quantities of contemplation upon... the contrast between freedom and control." Moving on:

Ra: In this scenario which is being considered at this time/space nexus the idea of obliterating valuable sites and personnel would not be considered an useful one. Other weapons would be used which do not destroy as your nuclear arms would.

DW: The airplanes of 9/11 didn't really destroy any valuable sites or personnel like nukx would have done. It was designed for maximum shock with little actual damage to the real infrastructure. Continuing:

Ra: In this on-going struggle the light of freedom would burn within the mind/body/spirit complexes capable of such polarization.

Lacking the opportunity for overt expression of the love of freedom, the seeking for inner knowledge would take root aided by those of the Brothers and Sisters of Sorrow which remember their calling upon this sphere.

DW: So, many Wanderers/ ET souls/ Brothers and Sisters of Sorrow are here at this time to teach people to love the greatest "freedom" of all... "the seeking for inner knowledge."

#### **CAYCE SAW THE MOST PROBABLE FUTURE FOR HIS TIME**

Let's go on as Don then asks a question, going as close to the wire as he can to try to get an answer about why Cayce would have predicted a pole shift in 1998. This is a physical Earth Change catalyst as opposed to the "warfare" catalyst Ra was just speaking of.

Don is seeing "dual catalysts operating" -- Ra's warfare and Cayce's possible pole shift- and wants to know "which one is going to act first":

Questioner: We would seem to have dual catalysts operating, and the question is which one is going to act first. The prophecies, I will call them, made by Edgar Cayce indicated many Earth changes and I am wondering about the mechanics describing the future...

What is the value of such a prophesy such as Cayce made with respect to Earth changes and all of these scenarios?

Ra: I am Ra. Consider the shopper entering the store to purchase food with which to furnish the table for the time period you call a week. Some stores have some items, others a variant set of offerings.

We speak of these possibility/probability vortices, when asked, with the understanding that such are as a can, jar, or portion of goods in your store.

DW: So again, the "probability vortexes" are possible events that may or may not happen in the future. Each of them, in Ra's analogy, would be like something you could pick up in a grocery store. Moving on:

Ra: It is unknown to us as we scan your time/space whether your peoples will shop hither or yon. We can only name some of the items available for the choosing. The, shall we say, record which the one you call Edgar read from is useful in that same manner.



There is less knowledge in this material of other possibility/probability vortices, and more attention paid to the strongest vortex. We see the same vortex but also see many others.

DW: OK... got that? The most probable vortex at the time Edgar read the Akashic was of a pole shift and Second Coming of Christ in 1998, let's say -- as many books described prior to 1998.

Less "attention" is paid to other vortexes by Cayce's source, but from Ra's level they seem to be able to see that the biggest vortex at the time (Cayce's 1930s) is not necessarily the RIGHT one. They apparently are more capable of seeing how other events CHANGE that outcome in the future.

Now let's read as they keep explaining this:

Ra: Edgar's material could be likened unto one hundred boxes of your cold cereal, another vortex likened unto three, or six, or fifty of another product which is eaten by your peoples for breakfast. That you will breakfast is close to certain. The menu is your own choosing.

The value of prophecy must be realized to be only that of expressing possibilities.

Moreover, it must be, in our humble opinion, carefully taken into consideration that any time/space viewing, whether by one of your time/space or by one such as we who view the time/space from a dimension, shall we say, exterior to it will have a quite difficult time expressing time measurement values.

Thus prophesy given in specific terms is more interesting for the content or type of possibility predicted than for the space/time nexus of its supposed occurrence.

DW: Here, the point they are making is that it is VERY hard to pin an exact date down on anything. The event itself is what really matters. This is also why they gave a window of 2011-2013 for the shifting of the photon to true-color-green level; it's hard to get it exact.

### **VERY EASY TO PREDICT COMING EARTH CHANGES**

Anyway, let's go on a bit more with this passage from Session 65 before we get back on track with the previous one. Don is trying to sort out the "distinct possibility" of two different types of catalyst- one where the world is gripped with war and fascism, the other having to do with Earth Changes. Don wants to know how effective these Earth Changes really are in terms of inspiring personal growth, i.e. in providing "catalyst":

Questioner: So we have the distinct possibility of two different types of catalyst creating an atmosphere of seeking that is greater than that which we experience at present. There will be much confusion, especially in the scenario of Earth changes simply because there have been many predictions of these changes by many groups giving many and sundry reasons for the changes.

Can you comment on the effectiveness of this type of catalyst and the rather wide pre-knowledge of the coming changes but also the wide variation in explanation for these changes?

Ra: I am Ra. Given the amount of strength of the possibility/probability vortex which posits the expression by the planet itself of the difficult birthing of the planetary self into fourth-density, it would be greatly surprising were not many which have some access to space/time able to perceive this vortex.

The amount of this cold cereal in the grocery, to use our previous analogy, is disproportionately large. Each which prophesies does so from an unique level, position, or vibratory configuration. Thus biases and distortions will accompany much prophecy.



DW: So here Ra is saying that predicting Earth Changes is like hitting a big old softball pitch from the Universe. It's so obviously going to happen to some degree that everyone can see it if they start looking. Then it goes through their filters of personality and that's where it gets distorted. That's the end of our Session 65 excerpt.

### REVIEW OF THE MOST IMPORTANT DATES AND TIMES

If you remember, before that we were comparing a Law of One quote about when the fourth density would hit. Let's rewind the tape and bring that moment back again:

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_40](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_40)

Questioner: ...I am assuming that this vibratory increase began about between twenty and thirty years ago. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. The first harbingers of this were approximately forty-five of your years ago, [1981 - 45= 1936] the energies vibrating more intensely through the forty year period preceding the final movement of vibratory matter, shall we say, through the quantum leap, as you would call it.

DW: When we bring in Cayce's scan of the Akashic, we get a perfect correlation: we first hit the fourth-density "outside forces" in 1936, and it shifted the Earth's inner core to its new 4D location -- which Ra gives as being 22 degrees offset from our current rotational axis.

Again, this quote also says that 40 years before the "final movement of vibratory matter... through the quantum leap", the 4D energy would again get stronger. This appears to be 1972, and which fits with real-world data points - Watergate and the economic changes.

Other quotes we have not yet cited clearly point to 2011-2013 as this moment of "quantum leap," as do a host of other data points -- leaked intel from secret projects [Burisch, Deacon, etc] as well as the research of Dr. Sergey Smelyakov, where time implodes into "singularity" at the end of 2012.

### HOW FAR INTO 4D ARE WE NOW?

Let's move on to Don's questions as they continue in Session 40. Now he pushes it a bit and wants to find out exactly HOW FAR we are into the change. Heck, if it's 700 years off, as a gradualist might think, we might not be very far into it, right? Read:

Questioner: Starting then, forty-five years ago, and taking the entire increase in vibration that we will experience in this density change, approximately what percentage of the way through this increase of vibration are we right now?

Ra: I am Ra. The vibratory nature of your environment is [already] true-color-green.

This is at this time heavily over-woven with the orange ray of planetary consciousness.

DW: So we're already REALLY close, based on this quote. Also, notice that they said ORANGE, NOT YELLOW, is HEAVILY overlaying the Earth at this time. Orange is the ANIMAL level.

This means that many people on Earth are not even INDIVIDUATING, which is the basis of 3D evolution- they are still following leader figures in government and spirituality, and not making up their own minds about who they are and what they believe.

### IS IT A GRADUAL OR 'DISCRETE' (SEPARATE AND DISTINCT) CHANGE?

So is this a gradual shift, or does something distinct happen at some point -- a discrete (i.e. separate) change -- the so-called "quantum leap"? Let's keep reading right along:



Ra: However, the nature of quanta is such that the movement over the boundary is that of discrete placement of vibratory level.

DW: DISCRETE PLACEMENT. Discrete means "separate and distinct." A quantum leap. They also say that there is a "boundary" that we move over. When is the boundary? 2011-2013.

### **DISCRETE MEANS 'SPONTANEOUS'**

Guess what... even before all the other supporting quotes about 3D/4D electrical incompatibility, what you've just read about the photon shifting across a "discrete boundary" is proof positive, within the Law of One physics, that this is a spontaneous event.

In suppressed scientific experiments, like the Philadelphia Experiment, when you push the photons in a given object past the 'crossing point' of light speed, the object VANISHES. It has shifted into fourth-density, which WE CANNOT SEE in third density and is ELECTRICALLY INCOMPATIBLE with us.

I've spoken to many people, professionally and privately, about the 2012 stuff. A pattern became very visible early along. I feel that people who have not fully accepted the idea of physical death -- perhaps someone very close to them died and they never really dealt with it -- are far more likely to be "gradualist," whereas people who understand FULLY that no one is ever lost and regardless of where you are, there you are, have a much easier time with the spontaneous model.

### **EVERYONE GOES THROUGH THE VORTEX... REGARDLESS OF PROGRESS**

Now let's bring in a bit more of Darryl's post that triggered this all-day writing project for me, where he is trying to sort out "gradualist" from the 2012/ "sudden dramatic event camp":

>Let's call one side the sudden dramatic event camp. This theory says that there will be a pole shift or some other catastrophic event where all of the non-ascendees perish and the ascendees do not.

DW: Whoa! That is NOT true. One of the quotes that really helped Mandelker and I figure out what the Law of One really said, within its OWN system, is "ALL are harvested REGARDLESS OF PROGRESS."

That's in Session 6:

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_6](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_6)

That means that EVERYONE is an "Ascendee," as Darryl calls it. The question is WHERE YOU GO once you pop through the worldwide "quantum leap." Do you hang out in the astral planes for 100-150 years and holographically recreate what you already had, or do you start climbing the staircase of Ascension? At that point you have a choice.

So, you have to very clearly differentiate between what I am actually saying and what others might think, or what you have thought from reading something on the site. This proves how difficult it is to understand what is actually being said.

If Darryl thinks this is what I've been saying, then I'm sure other people have too -- hence I get stuck in endless re-iteration. So now I'm beginning a more official document I can use on-site to clear this mess up.

### **WHAT ABOUT MEGA-EARTH CHANGES?**

The Cayce Readings said that the mega-Earth Changes were more of a metaphor of upheaval in people's lives -- NOT an event that people would literally go through. And my own readings, for what it's worth, have repeatedly said that (paraphrased):



"You are already experiencing the big earth changes that the ancient prophecies spoke about. If you're waiting for something even bigger to happen, you've missed the point."

### **GRADUALIST POSITION IS NOT SUPPORTABLE WITHIN LAW OF ONE TEXT**

Darryl goes on: there are several variations that fit under this category. The other camp is the gradual transition camp whereby the non-ascendees are replaced with 4d folks over time and the whole transition is seamless and most are unaware that anything fundamental has really changed.

I have to say that I have been firmly in the gradual transition camp. The interesting thing about polarizations of ideas is that many times the truth is somewhere in the middle.

DW: If what you've just written is, in fact, a good articulation of the "gradualist" perspective, then there are hard, unequivocal Law of One quotes that negate this. We've already taken a heavy plunge into them.

Something happened inside the earth in 1936 when we hit the edge of fourth-density energy. Cayce spoke of it, and Law of One gave the same date; they are speaking about the same thing. I just realized that for the first time today. No one else ever has published about this, so it appears to be a new discovery.

This 1936 inner-earth event has real consequences on the outside of the Earth. We don't just gradually wash it away... big things are happening now as a result.

### **3D AND 4D ARE 'ELECTRICALLY INCOMPATIBLE'**

Now let's really start going down the rabbit hole about this "discrete" "quantum leap" that is going to happen. The Law of One very clearly states that 3D beings and 4D beings CANNOT co-exist -- due to "electrical incompatibility:"

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_63](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_63)

Ra:... The positively oriented harvested entities will remain in this planetary influence but not upon this plane. [i.e. third density]...

DW: This means after the "quantum leap," i.e. "harvest" or Ascension, you remain here on Earth, but not incarnate in the third density. There is no "overlap", no gradual shift. It's one or the other. Let's keep going...

Questioner: Now these entities incarnate into a third-density vibratory body. I am trying to understand how this transition takes place from third to fourth-density...

Ra:... If a third-density entity were, shall we say, electrically aware of fourth-density in full, the third-density electrical fields would fail due to incompatibility.

DW: That right there is the death-blow (pun intended) to the gradualists. Sorry... I'm just trying to teach what the Law of One really says, whether we feel warm and fuzzy about it or not.

### **YOUR 3D BODY IS TRANSMUTED**

Ra even further drives the point home in the next sentence:

Ra: To answer your query about death, these entities will die according to third-density necessities...

DW: The transition of 3D to 4D is NOT gradualist. These quotes proves it. As I have since written, this form of "death" is a technicality -- a compromise Ra had to make in wording in describing transmutation.



In this case you go through a vortex, you disappear from 3D (as has happened in many cases, both in secret projects and eyewitness accounts of vanishings) and you CAN come back to 3D -- your body will re-materialize.

Does this mean you are "dead?" No... if the earth stayed 3D you could easily shift back to your 3D body after this happens. Your body is not damaged or disrupted... it just shifts out of 'third density' to a higher density.

Here's the problem: Since the earth ITSELF does not return to 3D, then technically NEITHER DO YOU.

So the people who are not ready to shift to 4D will hang out in the astral planes for a while... and that is what Mandelker and I concluded the 100-700 year 'clear-out period' is really about.

#### **GRADUALIST PERSPECTIVE DOESN'T WORK...**

Nonetheless, let's keep going with this excerpt. Don wanted to make VERY sure he heard what Ra just said, two different ways, so he re-iterates the statement as a question, seeking greater clarity...

Questioner: Now as this transition continues into fourth-density activation, in order to inhabit this fourth-density sphere it will be necessary for all third-density physical bodies to go through the process which we refer to as death. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct.

DW: OK, so as you can see there is no 'gradualist' model to be had in these quotes. Two times in a row the word 'death' is clearly and unapologetically used. Just to further drive the point home, let's remember that Ra said the "true color green" core vibration of the photon would be fully activated as of 2011-2013.

We've already seen that this is associated with a 'quantum leap' and a 'discrete' event, which started in 1936 from instreaming 4D energy making "thoughts become things" and shifting the Earth's core on its own axis, as Cayce stated.

#### **4D EARTH WILL BE 'SOLID AND INHABITABLE ON ITS OWN' AFTER 2012**

Now read a bit farther down in this same session. I will selectively clip out certain sentences just so you really get this:

Questioner: Then at some time in the future the fourth-density sphere will be fully activated. What is the difference between full activation and partial activation for this sphere?

Ra: I am Ra. At this time the cosmic influxes are conducive to true color green core particles being formed and material of this nature thus being formed...

At full activation of the true color green density of love the planetary sphere will be solid and inhabitable upon its own...

DW: I must interrupt. 4D, which up until then was just a dream plane, becomes "SOLID AND INHABITABLE UPON ITS OWN" for the first time after the 'quantum leap' spoken of elsewhere.

#### **ACTUAL LOCATION OF 4D IS A HIGHER ALTITUDE, WORLDWIDE, THAN WHERE WE ARE NOW**

When you fly out of body, you realize that these other planes are HIGHER UP in the sky than where the Earth is. You have to fly a good distance up into space before you start seeing these planes, and I've punched through seven different levels on my own travels.



So the 4D sphere is now up in the sky -- it does not co-exist right over our own space. After this shift it finally will become a solid and inhabitable place. People who Ascend will "borne up to the heavens" (Revelation) and become a part of this new place.

### **A NEW TYPE OF BIRTHING, 'TRANSFORMED THROUGH THE PROCESS OF TIME'**

Now let's continue with Ra right where we left off:

Ra: ...and the birthing that takes place will have been transformed through the process of time, shall we say, to the appropriate type of vehicle to appreciate in full the fourth-density planetary environment.

DW: No gradualism here. The 4D planet Earth will be SOLID and INHABITABLE ON ITS OWN. Your 3D body is "electrically incompatible" with 4D, and "the appropriate type of vehicle" [body] that you will use "to appreciate in full the fourth-density" is NOT your ordinary human body.

### **RAPID CHANGES BETWEEN 2D AND 3D VEHICLES**

In the same way, a second-density body is not the same as a third-density body. Don Elkins summarized Ra's perspective on the difference between 2D and 3D 'vehicles' in Session 20:

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_20](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_20)

Questioner: Speaking of the rapid change that occurred in the physical vehicle for the change from second to third density: this, you said, occurred in approximately a generation and a half. Body hair was lost and there were structural changes.

DW: STRUCTURAL CHANGES. We're talking about a rapid event -- and the 4D transition is even more drastic because it is a light-body activation. Plenty of masters have Ascended and they disappear after bursting into light. If they come back they are in a light-body form. This is very, very different than what we're living in now.

### **4D TIME-SPACE FLIPS INTO 4D SPACE-TIME**

Keep reading where we stopped in Session 63...

Ra:... At this nexus [i.e. 1981] the green-ray environment exists to a far greater extent in time/space than in space/time.

DW: Here we see that we have NOT really seen much of what's going to happen when fourth-density becomes SPACE-TIME, i.e. the physical world, than just the dream plane, i.e. time-space. Don asks for clarity:

Questioner: Could you describe the difference that you are speaking of with respect to time/space and space/time?

Ra: I am Ra. For the sake of your understanding we will use the working definition of inner planes. There is a great deal of subtlety invested in this sound vibration complex, but it, by itself, will perhaps fulfill your present need.

DW: The inner planes are what you fly through when you're out of body -- those nested spheres I was just speaking of. You fly up a certain distance and suddenly a NEW earth appears under your feet.

### **REGARDLESS OF PROGRESS...**

Now for some additional context on all this, let's go back for a more detailed look at Session 6:

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_6](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_6)

Ra: One major cycle is approximately 25,000 of your years. There are three cycles of this nature during which those



who have progressed may be harvested at the end of three major cycles. That is, approximately between 75 and 76,000 of your years.

All are harvested regardless of their progress, for during that time the planet itself has moved through the useful part of that dimension and begins to cease being useful for the lower levels of vibration within that density.

#### **'INCONVENIENCES' AS WE MOVE INTO FOURTH-DIMENSION VIBRATION**

DW: Again, "all are harvested REGARDLESS OF PROGRESS" when the Earth moves out of 3D vibrations at the end of the cycle. A discontinuous event. Ra's answer is VERY IMPORTANT, because once we know WHEN the planet "has moved through the useful part" of the third "dimension", then we also know when "all are harvested regardless of progress" Keep reading Session 6 to find out how close we are to moving through the "useful part" of 3D:

Questioner: What is the position of this planet with respect to the progression of cycles at this time?

Ra: I am Ra. This sphere is at this time in fourth-dimension vibration. Its material is quite confused due to the society memory complexes embedded in its consciousness.

It has not made an easy transition to the vibrations which beckon. Therefore, it will be fetched with some inconvenience.

Questioner: Is this inconvenience imminent within a few years?

Ra: I am Ra. This inconvenience, or disharmonious vibratory complex, has begun several of your years in the past. It shall continue unabated for a period of approximately three oh -- thirty -- of your years. [1981+30= 2011]

Questioner: After this period of thirty years I am assuming that this will be a fourth-density planet. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is so.

Questioner: Is it possible to estimate what percent of the present population will inhabit the fourth-density planet?

Ra: The harvesting is not yet, thus, estimation is meaningless.

DW: BANG! I rest my case. Now everything fits together. You see? Right after this 2013 point, the "estimation" of how many people will REMAIN HERE is not given. This makes it very clear that the 'quantum leap,' i.e. the 'discrete' change to a FULLY ACTIVATED 4D sphere, with new light-bodies, et cetera, is in 2013.

As established way back in Session 1, when Ra says "inconveniences" they mean earth changes. Here we are told that these inconveniences will last until 2011-2013, at which time Earth becomes a fourth-density planet... and the earth changes STOP.

The earth BECOMES A FOURTH-DENSITY PLANET. Our VEHICLES (bodies) change. There is a QUANTUM LEAP.

#### **ESTIMATION OF HOW MANY WILL 'MAKE IT' IS MEANINGLESS**

Furthermore, as we read before, it is 'meaningless' to estimate what percentage of our current population will be ready to take on the 4D vehicles and stay here when 4D earth becomes SOLID and INHABITABLE ON ITS OWN. Session 20:



[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_20](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_20)

Questioner:... Am I correct in assuming that the basic vibration that makes up the physical world changes, thus creating a different set of parameters, shall I say, in this short period of time between density changes allowing for the new type of being? Am I correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct.

DW: Again, Mandelker and I realized that the "gradualist" quote only means how long it may take for the 3Ders to clear out of the astral before this can happen.

### **YET ANOTHER '2012' QUOTE, FIXING THE TIMELINE**

Still not convinced? Need one final puff of air to put you over the top so you understand what the Law of One REALLY said about 2012 and Ascension? Have a gander at Session 17, which is notoriously difficult to find because of two commas in '2,011,':

[http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra\\_Session\\_17](http://wiki.lawofone.info/index.php/Ra_Session_17)

Questioner: Am I to understand that the harvest will occur in the year 2,011, or will it be spread?

Ra: I am Ra. This is an approximation. We have stated we have difficulty with your time/space. This is an appropriate probable/possible time/space nexus for harvest [Ascension].

Those who are not in incarnation at this time will be included in the harvest [Ascension].

DW: Whether you are in a physical body or in the astral, the "quantum leap" is in 2011-2013, and that's when you go through Ascension.

### **A BIT ABOUT 'ASCENSION'**

Elsewhere I could go through a whole huge breakdown of what the "harvest" (Ascension) process really means, but that's already in the Study Guide.

Ascension is way more than just a gradual continuation of your life -- you essentially distill ALL your past lives into a core vibration of who you REALLY are and how far you've REALLY come after all this time.

OK? Is there anything left to even argue about? Not if we're actually considering the Law of One quotes.

So the real question becomes this... do you really trust what the Law of One series said, or does it just somehow feel more 'comfortable' to think that reality couldn't make this sudden of a change at this time?

Does it seem "safer," more 'realistic' to believe that we'll have this gradual, sleepy walk through the next 150 years, so boring that few even realize what's happened until it's all finished?

Now that you've read my exhaustive summary of Law of One quotes, I think it's easy to see that the 4D shift is an energetic process... not a slow, labored trip through earth-change hell. The earth changes are the CATALYST that stimulates people to grow inside, but the 2012 window is a SPONTANEOUS shift... not something that you fight your way through a'la Mad Max.

### **WHEW... FINALLY SHARED WHAT I'VE KNOWN ALL THIS TIME..**

DW: OK, so there you have it. I guess I've just taken a "quantum leap" (pun intended) into quote-citation for what the Law of One really says on this issue -- after all this time and all this bickering about it. If you just start



reading the Law of one at Session One and get going, you'll see this 'harvest / Ascension' question is discussed in great detail. Now you have the context to UNDERSTAND what you're reading.

I realized a full decade ago that Ra was talking about a very distinct event with a very real timeline, and therefore there HAD to be a way to scientifically prove it -- if anything in the Law of One was actually the truth.

That's become my quest, and my findings in this area have enormously enhanced the credibility of the Law of One material, upgrading its level of comprehension for a whole new Internet generation.

I have always had all these quotes in my head (except the new bit on 1936) and therefore it's frustrating to see people misunderstand it. I hope I've done my part to help clear up the confusion... nine and a half hours after I started working on this letter <gulp>.

Peace be with you -  
- David



**SELECTED Q'UOTES FROM THE L/L TRANSCRIPT LIBRARY**  
[http://www.llresearch.org/transcripts/transcripts\\_toc\\_year.aspx](http://www.llresearch.org/transcripts/transcripts_toc_year.aspx)

**May 2, 2004, Sunday Meditation**

**J:** On June 8 there's a Venus transit which lasts eight years, which will bring us right to the year 2012. I was wondering about your opinion. Is this an important event or is it just one of the many smaller events leading up to ascension? Is this event something that we should really look at to move us into a higher consciousness?

We are those of Q'uo, and we are aware of your query, my sister. We believe that information could be gleaned by those who have intuitive gifts and a wide and deep knowledge of astrology. There is always much to be learned from the movements of the stars and their influence upon the body of Earth itself and each of you as well. However, the chief excitement which remains upon our own minds is that great interest that we have in seeing the way entities are awakening and becoming more and more able to live consciously and radiate light. This is far more factored into the eventual outcome of your peoples and the, shall we say, end of the age than any cosmic influence. Much lies at this time in the hearts and the hands of entities upon planet Earth at this time.

---

**November 28, 2004, Sunday Meditation**

**T1:** In the *Law of One* books I remember Ra told us that there is a complete transition into the fourth density in 2012. When I think of the current, chaotic war situation I wonder if this stage is delayed. I know you cannot give us the detailed dates but could you focus a little about the current situation? Thank you.

We are those of Q'uo, and we thank you, my brother, and are glad to attempt to speak to your query.

Firstly, the dating of the transition into full fourth-density energy for your planet is fixed. It is a matter of your time moving forward. Just as summer gives way to fall and fall gives way to winter, so one age gives way to another and one period of time is succeeded by another. For your particular planet and your particular solar system, there is a turning of energy, a rotation into new space/time as well as new time/space. That is inevitable and is as the ticking of the clock. This will have been accomplished just as it has been foreseen by many at the approximate date of late in the twelfth month of 2011.

So, roughly speaking, 2012 shall see the full realization, in terms of the inner planes of your planet and the time/space aspects of your planet. Fourth density, in 2012, will be your system of energy. Now, my brother, as you can well imagine, there is much energy upon your planet at this time embodied in the persons of the individuals living upon it and the societal groups and structures and governments that these people have created that will be quite inappropriately geared for welcoming fourth-density energy. As we have said, there is a habit of contraction and fear and attempt to control among your people which may well end in entities doing great damage to each other and to the planet because, faced with energies they cannot control, they may well contract themselves into the Armageddon that they so fear. We are very hopeful, however, that this will not occur. There is a growing groundswell among your peoples at the soul level of honest and deep revulsion and distaste for the energies of control and destruction.

There is a true hope among your peoples that is growing daily for the energies of love and trust and peace to come swelling up like buds opening into flowers in spring. When each of you chooses love over fear, you start something happening in the unseen worlds. You create an energy that is compatible with fourth density. Each time you choose to trust, to love, to have forbearance and compassion, to see the other person's point of view and truly walk in his shoes instead of your own, you are expanding the kingdom of fourth density right where you are. And the more people that begin consciously to do this, the faster this kingdom will expand. We say to you plainly, fourth density is all but complete. As you walk about in third density, the fourth density energy is stronger every day upon your



planet. The Earth itself is vibrating largely in fourth density now. That is why so many entities are sensing the need to become closer in contact to the Earth itself, touching the ground, working with the Earth, working with plants and animals and those things that abide in the creation of the Father and have nothing to do with the world of the mind of man.

Health is abundant in the Earth itself. Its labor is ongoing but the birth is going well. Perhaps you have noticed many significant catastrophes occurring upon the Earth plane. This is the labor of Earth. It is attempting to move into fourth density without having to express, all at once, the incompatibility between third-density thought, as it exists upon the Earth at this time, and the fourth-density vibration that has been coming. It is attempting to vent the fear and the anger and the narrow-mindedness of humankind in little bits, in a volcano erupting but not so as to split the Earth, or a tsunami or a hurricane that destroys a good deal but does not destroy the globe, or an earthquake which expresses the distress of mother Earth but not in such a way as to destroy the planet as a whole.

We feel very hopeful that this grass roots upswelling from the soul level, of yearning for a world of love and peace, is powerful enough to continue to create the atmosphere in which the Earth may continue its final process of labor by venting these incompatible energies. Meanwhile you may well have noticed that there is an almost runaway experience of many within your plane at this time, of conditions such as cancer which seem to take people from their lives before their time. In many cases, these are situations in which entities have become hardened and set in their habits of thinking these habits being habitual and repetitive in terms of there being anger, fear and aggression. These entities are predisposing their physical vehicles to end the incarnation because the difficulties of dealing with such a mismatch in vibration between the third-density thought and the fourth-density incoming, unseen reality, is simply too great. You will find that there are many who depart their incarnations within the next few years because of their inability to welcome the expansive and healing vibrations of fourth density.

Contrarily, those coming into incarnation at this time are often very able to vibrate fourth-density values and ways of thinking so that as your children are growing up, they are representing individual cases where they have been more and more able to welcome fourth-density energies. They are seen by their own parents often as amazing beings and much has been spoken of these young entities, which are sometimes called Indigo Children or Crystal beings. There are many terms for them but their difference is that they have come into incarnation with some features of their fourth-density inner bodies activated as well as being activated in third density.

We would encourage you to see yourself as a secret agent of fourth density at this time. Have you heard the phrase, "Perform random acts of kindness"? This is the very essence of being a secret agent for love. The ones known as Ra long ago channeled through this instrument, "When faced with a situation, ask yourself the question, "Where is the love in this moment?" And we say to you, be an agent of that love, and be an instrument of peace. In all situations, there is at least a tiny peephole, a tiny window that lets in the light and the love of the one infinite Creator. Do what you can to find it. Make this transition into fourth density personal.

If you think in terms of world powers and world wars, you have no control and you can do no useful thing. However, that is a mental projection. You are the center of your universe and you have power. You are a magical being and you are the face of the Creator in the little place that you occupy in this vast creation. Be an agent. Be proud and happy to be an agent of the Creator and part of the creative principle. And let your light shine, let your love embrace.

---

**October 14, 2005**

**V:** Yes. "Please assess the probability of a pole shift in this planet's near future. Please comment in any way you find helpful about the end of the Mayan calendar and 2012."

(Carla channeling)



We are aware of your query, my brother. We are those of Q'uo. That which we have to share with you on this subject is somewhat limited because of the fact that these considerations are part of your process at this time. We would say three things:

First of all, the likelihood of planetary pole shift is nearly certain. The only question is when that shift shall occur. What entities such as L/L Research hope to accomplish with their service is the delaying of such a time of planetary annihilation and, if possible, the softening of that blow so that it is possible to have the shifting occur in stages which the planet and some of its population can survive. This is simply in order to create the continued environment within which third-density entities have the continuing opportunity to make the choice of service to others or service to self.

Secondly, the Mayan calendar and many other systems indicate that 2012 is the end of an Age. Indeed, the Mayans end time is in 2012, at the Winter Solstice. This is an accurate assessment of the movement of the planet itself into the Age of Aquarius. This Age begins a kind of octave and is a tremendous shift. It is occurring very much on time and on schedule. It is, however, to be noted that this event is metaphysical rather than physical. There is nothing inevitable, in terms of physicality, about what is going to occur at the Winter Solstice of 2012.

It is the hope of many entities such as this instrument that in between now and 2012 it will be possible to continue to create an environment in which entities may awaken as to the choice of polarity that they have to make. It is equally hoped by this instrument and many others that they will be able to serve by helping the planet itself, and in this case we are speaking of the third-density Gaia, after 2012. There is a considerable amount of restitution and rebalancing which entities such as you and this instrument may do in order to help the planet itself to heal after the grievous wounds inflicted upon it by the humankind that dwells upon this planet.

Third density itself is waning. The need for wanderers and their lightening of the planet will cease in 2012. However, the need for all of those who live and who dwell on planet Earth as natives, which includes all wanderers, continues to be that of being loving stewards of the planet itself.

It is possible, when you search your heart, that you may find great resonance not so much in your service to the people of planet Earth as to your determination to serve the planet itself. And that is something you may ponder.

In leaving this subject we would take note that we found this instrument's vibration dropping considerably when this question was asked. And that indicates to us, since we know that this instrument herself is not fearful concerning the times to come, that the query that you asked held a certain amount of fear.

In an atmosphere of fear, it is difficult for the truth to come through. If that fear is held and if the focus of that fear is gradually intensified with each new specific piece of information found, then we would observe that you are creating the potential for undoing the work of polarization in consciousness that you so carefully and persistently have pursued.

If you find yourself dwelling in the precincts of fear, cast your minds immediately to the grave. Lie down in your grave and realize that this is the end of your body. When you have gotten very clearly in mind the inevitability of physical death, arise from that grave. For today you are alive! Today the sun shines upon you and you bloom like a flower. In your blooming, praise the one infinite Creator and know that both in life and in death your consciousness is unchanged.

---

### **November 21, 2005, Special Meditation**

**Question chosen by PLW poll:** The Mayan calendar system indicated 2012 as the end of their calendar and



therefore the end of time. Please comment in any way you feel helpful concerning this concept of the end of time and why 2012 was chosen by the Mayans as the end of the calendar.

(Carla channeling)

We are those known to you as the principle of Q'uo. Greetings in the love and in the light of the one infinite Creator, in Whose service we come to you this day. May we say what a privilege and a pleasure it is for us to blend our vibrations with you at this time! We are extremely thankful, in this season of thanksgiving among your people, for the opportunity to share energy with you and to be asked to share our humble opinions as well.

We would ask each of you to use your powers of discrimination carefully in listening to our opinions. They are not intended in any way to represent authoritative statements which you must follow or which contain dogma of any kind. They are our opinions and observations. In order for us to share them without being concerned that we will infringe upon your free will we would ask you to take responsibility for guarding the precincts of your own thoughts. If any thought that we share with you does not seem resonant to you, please drop it and move on. If any of our thoughts do seem to ring a bell, that distant bell of a memory that was half-forgotten, then by all means take it up, it is yours to work with. We thank you for this consideration as it will enable us to speak freely.

It has long been seen among many of your cultures that there is a periodicity to the energies which create the environment for your incarnational experiences.

Various cultures and civilizations have categorized and organized these periods, eras or times within the energetic progression of what this instrument would call the time/space or space/time continuum. The particular age of which you speak is a space/time era primarily, although it certainly has corresponding shadows and equivalencies in time/space.

Indeed, in time/space you are already solidly and completely within fourth density.[\[2\]](#) You dwell in a third-density energy that is now completely interpenetrated with unconditional love and complete understanding of your true nature.

You dwell within powerful times in which you, as a third-density entity, dwell in a body that is capable of living and thriving within such fourth-density energy as you can meet with a sense of cooperation, faith and trust.

You cannot, however, join fourth density. Dwelling within your house of flesh and bone, you cannot know beyond a shadow of a doubt that all is one. You cannot know that that one thing is love.

Indeed, you have volunteered for an incarnation at this time because you wished to experience and be a part of the tremendous times that are at hand. [These are] times when a few people who discipline their minds and their thoughts can make a tremendous difference upon your planet not only in terms of the people of your planet but in terms of the comfort in the planet itself as it moves through the last of this birthing process.

The Mayans are among those civilizations which became aware of a cycle that stretched across long eras of your time. They saw that the planet itself would move through a very decisive change from the Age of Pisces to the Age of Aquarius. The Age of Pisces is at its end. The Age of Aquarius is in its dawn. Energies are shifting and the time of energy being as it has been for thousands of your years is rapidly coming to a close.

That time will end during what this instrument calls the winter solstice of the year 2012.

We would ask each who reads or hears our statements to pause at this time with us and release all fear.



(Pause)

It is easy to fear a concept as powerful as the end of time. We would say several things concerning this concept. Firstly, it is a metaphysical rather than a physical ending of time. Your planet as you know it shall move serenely on. Time will not seem to end to the physical eye.

The quality of time shall be different. In third density the differences will be only statistically perceptible. In metaphysical terms, in time/space terms, shall we say, that difference will be far more powerful.

For entities who are sensitive to energy, it is already thoroughly apparent that wave after wave of energy is crashing upon the shores of Earth. The planet is changing and the changes will continue. There is a necessity, having to do with the difference between third-density energy and fourth-density energy, for the planet to realign its magnetic pole. This shift is occurring.

Thanks to the many loving efforts of lightworkers such as this group all over your globe, working in relatively unconscious unity, but nevertheless being very effective in increasing the light on planet Earth by their loving affection for it, it is as though this change in magnetic polarity is being accomplished step, by step, by step, rather than all at once.

As you see your planet experiencing many weather-related phenomena, you can see your mother, Gaia, at work, doing what is necessary to shift vibrationally and magnetically in order to align with fourth-density energies. The mother suffers in order that the child may thrive. Such is the labor of Gaia.

As these inconveniences continue, we would ask that each of you refrain completely from fear.

It will seem to be an increasingly logical response to the news of the day to experience fear. When these natural feelings of fear arise, we would ask you to remember that you are the light of the world.

Each of you, by your very nature, is a crystal that receives, transmits and transmutes energy. That energy is the infinite love and light of the one Creator, which streams in infinite supply from the heart of the planet itself into the energy bodies of each of you and out through the crowns of your head, where you function just as does a pyramid.

The energy that you create, bless and give to the Creator by keeping your heart open and your love and faith strong winds itself into a golden net that surrounds the planet with love.

Angels guard this work and join you in weaving this net of love. This works by blending third-density energies with the fourth density that is birthing at this time.

We thank each of you for creating within yourself the capacity for increased faith. We ask you to attempt, in each moment where fear might be a logical reaction, to move into your heart and find that place of faith in which you know that whether you are in life or in death, the Creator is living through you and you are the Creator or part of the creative principle within flesh. You are not an entity that shall be stopped by death in any way.

Nor do we suggest for a moment that all of you shall die in one dramatic planetary cataclysm. Indeed, once 2012 has come and gone, we are hoping that third density will have a considerable number of years, perhaps even centuries, in which those who choose to dwell in third-density [physical] vehicles may see to the continuing restitution or healing of your planet.



Many are the entities on your planet who have destroyed other planetary vehicles for existence such as Maldek, Mars and other [planetary] entities outside of your solar system. We ask that you become more and more aware that you have the opportunity, at this time, within this incarnation, to turn that energy within yourself around and to become stewards, loving and wise, of whatever little acre or square foot that you may have of planet Earth.

What does your space need? If you are one who has property, we would ask you to commune with your land. And not simply with your land, but with your local situation. What local situations having to do with planet Earth have gone awry on your watch, in your neighborhood? And what can one person do to bring them gently into more harmony with those things which the planet itself needs?

Are you waters foul? What can you do? Is there a lack of sustainable practice amongst your businesses? What can you do?

We could go on and on, listing the kinds of simple, down-to-earth, human, local problems to which you may address yourself. Whether you do have land or whether you live on the thirty-seventh floor of a high-rise, yet still you are part of planet Earth.

What can you do? What are your gifts, and what kind of problems do you see?

You are potentially one of those who is able, as one simple, single being, full of flaws, and yet full of good intentions, to join in groups that have a hope of coping with and creating solutions to those imbalances that have resulted in pollution and illness within the planet itself.

The healing begins within your own heart whether you live on a large parcel of land, a small parcel of land, or in that high-rise of which we spoke earlier. Heal the pollution within yourself. Love yourself. Be a steward to your own body, your own mind, your own nature and your own advancement.

As you see your own advancement, do not take someone else's word for what constitutes healing and advancement. Move within your own being where sources of guidance are thick on the ground and begin asking for that guidance to speak to you.

Let that guidance spring to life from the world around you. Observe synchronicities and listen to words, phrases and thoughts that take you and make you imagine, hope and dream. For your imagination is the key to forming a new paradigm for living in a new time, on a new Earth, and in a new dawning of possibilities.

We would ask at this time if there is a follow-up that either the known as S1 or the one known as S2 would like to make in order to further direct our response to this query. We are those known as Q'uo.

**S1:** There are several variations of the Mayan calendar and the different native tribes that have kept information to be brought forth at this time. They are different perspectives, some seemingly different, some very similar. Could you comment on the similarities and the differences of these different messages?

We are those of Q'uo, and are aware of your query, my brother. We do not find it useful to comment upon the various differences of stories among your people which attempt to speak of events that beggar the imagination not only of those upon third density but those who have the full potentiality of the one infinite Creator.

There is a mystery involved in the way densities change. That way of changing is as the movement betwixt one quantum and another. There is not a direct movement across a quantum boundary. We show this instrument, who



knows nothing of science or quantum physics, the image of the meniscus that is liquid in nature. This entity has directly experienced this liquid environment betwixt densities.

She has called it the gateway to intelligent infinity, for it is, in the terms of the *Law of One* material which this instrument has studied, that which she understands as being the point at which one may move from the quantum of third density to the quantum of fourth density.

And she has rested there at times in those moments when she has by unconscious processes been placed in a mystical state of awareness which contains unity. In this environment this instrument becomes aware that all is well and that all will be well. She sees a perfection of the outworking of the pattern of time and space.

She cannot bring any quantity of this awareness back from this state. It is simply a gift. It has been noted by the one known as Saint Paul, in his writings in your *Holy Bible*, that such gifts as this and so-called speaking in tongues have very little human use. They are gifts only.

Nevertheless, because this instrument has been given gifts of this nature in times of vision and awareness that are heightened, she is able to understand what we show her, and that is that there is a very discernible, real place of no-time in which, just as in your dusk and in your dawning, or as in energy shifts as you have just experienced in your All Souls Day, one kind of light is leaving and another kind of light is arriving.

The spirits of day and the spirits of night are quite different. In the dusk and the dawning there is a very perceptible shift and it is a time of waiting and hush. [It is] an excellent time for doing work in consciousness.

The differences between the stories of various cultures are differences related to those cultures' relationship with the quantum edge that this instrument calls "the gateway to intelligent infinity." Were we to begin to focus in on specific details of this shift, we would, we believe, be detracting from the intention of the question to discover the heart of what the so-called end of time is about.

What that time is about is spiritual evolution. It is amazing to consider what occurs in any lifetime. From the beginning of your lifetime to this present moment, how many things have changed in your world? What progression has there been? And as you approach this present moment have you not seen how these energies of progression have intensified and speeded up? As this time approaches, these energies will continue to intensify.

What we would wish to do, then, rather than focusing on any detail, is to focus on the general nature of this cosmic moment. You dwell in a time that is coming to an end and yet in your body, in your mind, and in your heart you carry the seeds of the future within you.

As live your life, breathe in and breathe out, you are planting seeds that shall be reaped by those that come after you. We ask you to plant the seeds of love and faith with a happy heart and a peaceful mind.

As you see suffering from the energies of war and from the energies of a planet that is adjusting itself as it must to new energies and new life, we ask you to become ever calmer, reaching deeply down into your store of faith and hope.

We do not see at this time the probability of planetary destruction from nature. We do see the possibility of planetary destruction from the toxic nature of the human tribe. If those who have chosen to fear are allowed full sway they may well bring about planetary destruction, as has happened with many of those entities now in power upon your planet on other planets and even on your own planet, to a certain extent, for those who are among your



leaders at this time are often those who brought about the destruction of one of your continents, the continent of Atlantis.

If these words resonate to you, my children, pay attention. This is the hour in which you can choose another way.

In the face of fear, remember love.

In the face of anger, remember compassion.

In the face of disunity, remember union, for are you not part of everyone and everything that you meet?

In the face of seeming dearth, lack and limitation of resources, we ask you to dwell in thanksgiving and joy upon the unlimited possibilities that dwell within your imagination.

We say to you this: for every problem that faces you this day, there is a solution.

We have no way of knowing what you face and what you shall face, but we do know that your peoples have been given not only great challenges but also great gifts and unlimited resources.

The challenge that lies before you is not to husband dwindling resources but to begin to see the resources that are available to you that are not now properly valued and to realize that the greatest resource of all is the compassion that lies within your heart.

It is hard sometimes to see how in times of distress the answers lie within you rather than outside of you, for all of the distress seems to be coming from outside of you. However, we say to you at this time that in our opinion that which shall heal you and your planet and bring you through the end of time to greet the dawning of a new day is that which lies within you waiting to be acknowledged.

What is in your heart? What lies waiting within that mighty resource? Go into your own heart in humility, on bowed knees and with empty hands, and ask for help. It is waiting for that asking and the help that comes will be instantaneous. As you ask, so shall help be present.

Listen, then, when you have asked, for that still, small voice, as this instrument would call the voice of spirit, to speak in the power of silence within you.

And when you come from that room of prayer in silence and contemplation, may you sing with joy and may you illuminate your world with thanksgiving, peace and power.

We would at this time thank each of you and leave you, as we found you, in the love and in the light of the one infinite Creator. If there is a desire to pursue such queries as you have put to us on these details, comparisons and ways to contrast stories of the end of time, we invite them at another session. But we would ask that you rephrase the query in such a way that we may be speaking of known quantities within your query in order that our response may be clearer.

Meanwhile, we thank each of you for setting aside this time in order to seek the truth. We thank you for the beauty of your beings and for the light that you as a group have created within this circle of seeking. We are known to you as the principle of Q'uo. Adonai. Adonai. We are those of Q'uo.

---



### **December 19, 2005, Special Meditation**

**Q'uo:** Let us talk to a certain extent about this time lateral and how it came to be necessary. As the ones known as P and B are far more aware than this instrument, there is a separation that is inevitable between higher and lower energies. As fourth density has now completely interpenetrated [third density] and is as active as third density and indeed gaining in energy while third density wanes, the vibration of each of the entities upon planet Earth becomes more and more critical in terms of being able to physically remain viable and functional within the third-density energy that is so heavily overarched and under-girded with the interpenetrating fourth-density energy.

In this environment, third-density entities who have not made their choice become buffeted by the energies that are crashing upon your planet in waves at this time. These waves are all perfectly normal and completely benign: they are a part of the awakening of the morning of the fourth-density day. Nevertheless, these energies have the side effect for the people of the planet of encouraging polarity. If there is a slight choice for service to others, it creates enhanced opportunities to make deeper and firmer choices of service to others and the same is true for those who are service to self. There are increasing and markedly more attractive or seductive opportunities to choose the ways of service to self.

---

### **January 20, 2006, Special Meditation**

**Q'uo:** The cycle that is now ending is marked as ending approximately at the end of the year 2012. It is indeed, among other things, a cycle that is astrological in nature, where there is a shift in the energy that is at the heart or the womb of the space/time continuum, as this instrument would call it. The energy has shifted almost entirely as we now speak.

The departing energy is an energy that has the nature of water, which is the nature of your body and the nature of so much of your planet. It is shifting over to an energy that has to do with air and fire, and these energies are interpenetrating the basic third-density energy, shall we say, of water. This is causing tremendous changes in your planet and in your body systems as that very watery medium, that is the interior of your body, experiences the tremendous interpenetration of the new energies.

This is, in general, the larger cycle about which we would talk at this time. It is, as we said, an authentic change of the way the core of your experience comes to you. You are one of the last generations of those who experience third density in a third-density activated body. There are upon your planet at this time many entities that have a dual activated body, their energy bodies being activated in third density and fourth density.

---

### **February 11, 2007, Sunday Meditation**

**Group question:** Our question this week, Q'uo, is: Each year, for many years now, we see at least one channeled source that says, "This is the year that the big changes will happen in consciousness." Some now say that 2007 is when this age will change instead of having to wait for the year 2012. We want to know what spiritual principles could help us look at this situation when channels get this kind of information.

(Carla channeling)

We are those known to you as the principle of Q'uo. Greetings in the love and in the light of the one infinite Creator. We thank you so much for inviting us to join in your circle of seeking and to share our thoughts with you this day on the subject of these predictions of the shift of the ages and how they cycle.

However, as always, before we begin we would encourage each of you to take responsibility for your spiritual process. It is not wise to accept any information without examining it closely to see if you resonate to it personally. Many are the true thoughts that help someone; few are the true thoughts that help you. You need to distinguish



those thoughts that are truly helpful to you at this time and those which are interesting but do not resonate. If you will take the time to do this, it will reassure us that you are taking responsibility for your own process and therefore we need not be concerned about infringing upon your free will. We thank you for this consideration, my friends.

You ask this day concerning the repetitive predictions of transformational times either immediately following the channeling or predicted within the channeling to take place within the near future, usually between two and five years. You ask how it happens that this information is repetitively offered, always with good rationales and always with interesting and supporting material offered by the channeled source.

There are a couple of different levels to the response because there are a couple of different spiritual principles involved in why this happens and what kind of information you truly are receiving.

In the first instance, the spiritual principle involved is that any spiritually oriented entity, once awakened to the situation of the present moment, has consulted those questions so important to spiritual seekers:

“Who am I?”

“Why am I here?”

“What should I be doing?”

There comes a realization, either slowly or quickly, that the time for equivocation has passed and the time for spiritual work is now. This is a non-local feeling of urgency, not connected with time and space. And yet you, as third-density entities, dwell in space/time. Naturally, you as a human being are going to think about these sensings that you have from your meditations or your contemplations and feel that they indicate an event.

In the largest sense, this event has been building since well before the time of Jesus the Christ. This entity came to help the shift of the ages more than 2,000 years ago and this entity was already feeling the urgency of taking up the work and moving forward on choosing service to self or service to others as a way of life.

The one known as Jesus the Christ felt a sense of urgency, as did the one known as John the Baptist. The apocalyptic content of their messages is substantial as it is given in your Holy Bible in the New Testament. That is how long people have been sensing the need to alter and shift their consciousness and the consciousness of the planet which is the location of their beloved home and of the tribe of humankind of which they are a cherished part.

At that level, you may see that it is an archetypical energy, when an entity awakens, to project his own awakening upon the world at large. And this is a legitimate and valid viewpoint from a certain point of view. Each entity is the author of his particular creation. Admittedly, there are points of reference which are common to most people's creations, including data about the society and the culture in which they live.

Yet each entity's creation is his own. The biases that he encourages in his life become the biases of his world. Entities are people of great power. They are part of the godhead principle. All entities, even the elements, the animals, and all of nature, have this power. But they do not know that they have it. And consequently they use it effortlessly and without any impurity, being incapable of altering their nature and only capable of fulfilling it.

You, as self-conscious entities, have far greater ability to create because you are conscious of yourself. You are aware that you are a being that is seeking. You have an observer function. Indeed, many entities have a very complex observer function, where the observer is watching the observer who is watching what's happening. You can create a lot of complexity in terms of how you perceive things and what you choose upon which to focus.



....

More and more of your entities are investing time, talent and treasure in finding different responses to the surrounding darkness based not upon the darkness itself but upon the light that comes from within the darkness and which the darkness cannot extinguish. Entities focus upon that first candle of light. And that tiny illumination illumines more. And then that illumines more. And a process of lightening the consciousness of yourself begins.

The time is coming and indeed is nigh at hand when something you might call a tipping point is imminent. And indeed it stands before you at this time. What is that tipping point? That tipping point is a straw vote, shall we say, an informal poll, if you will, of the tribes of humankind, to see if the majority of entities want to separate themselves forever from any path except violence or if they want to progress into fourth density and beyond.

There are entities from fifth density on the service-to-self path that are attempting a coup, shall we say, of this train of humankind running along this parallel time track. They would like it not to rejoin the main track. The guardians of this planet and those light givers within your planetary forces, both seen and unseen, have all moved heaven and Earth, literally, to create a slowing of the forces of time so that every possible instant may be given to the development of planet Earth's human population to the point where the vote of the straw poll is for service to others and not for service to self; for radiance, peace and harmony rather than contraction, war and hostility as a background to the everyday life.

We are very hopeful. If that last moment were this very day, the straw poll indicates that your planet will rejoin the typical, normal progression of space/time. What the negative entities would like to do is to have that tipping point go the other way and to have people say, "No, no, it's important to war because we want to gain resources, because we want to defend our family," and because of the whole laundry list of those things that the great apes are instinctually bound to consider priorities.

At that level, there is almost no time/space or space/time wherein a third-density entity may make that primal choice for service to others on third-density planet Earth. Your density has now become fourth density. It has not waited until this year or even several years before this but has been vibrating in fourth density to the exclusion of creating more third-density light.

Therefore, those third-density entities who now walk the planet are more and more sensitive because they do not have the support of third-density light which hides most of the truth. Rather they have fourth-density light interpenetrating their third-density understanding of their world, creating an environment where it seems and indeed is happening that wave after wave of truth and light and understanding is washing over this planet.

The fourth density is the density of love. But it is also called the density of understanding. What is happening to entities now is that that which is in their thoughts and in their unexamined assumptions is being mirrored out to them in everyday life for them to see clearly. They no longer have so much of a cushion of easy untruth because if they are awakening spiritually there are forces within them that have determined and intended to challenge those unspoken assumptions which are not serving the greater good.

So, insofar as you as a third-density entity are unawakened, you will simply find life getting harder. It seems that more extremes are taking place. You are not feeling as well. You lose more jobs. Whatever it is that you are working on [in] this life, there become problems with it that seem harder than they used to be. This is because you are not protected from your truth as you once were.

Now, entities who are awakened are experiencing the identical situation, are experiencing an increase in suffering and are experiencing more difficult times. However, what they have on their side is that they have set their intention



to serve others and to know the truth in order to serve others. This creates a fourth-density support system that is powerful indeed and can take the place of the previous comforts of the unawakened.

However, when you become awakened and set your intention to be an ethical being that is worthy of fourth density, you also ask of yourself that you begin to live the life that reflects those fourth-density values that are implicit and explicit when you think about service to others.

The principles involved in service to others are implicit in all that is done in that when you meet the moment, you are meeting it as one who serves. That is a general standpoint and that basic viewpoint brings to you a wider point of view which is based upon the guidance that you are receiving which is activated by your desire to serve. When you ask for the truth, the truth is there before you. Ask and you truly shall receive.

And then you are responsible for your actions in a way which was inconceivable when you did not know and had no knowledge of how the spiritual forces of evolution work. That of which you are ignorant, you cannot be held responsible. When you become aware of the spiritual principles involved in natural evolution, then you become also responsible for acting upon that knowledge.

This is not an easy time because of these factors. As the song before this meditation says, entities may often be standing knee-deep in the river of love and light and dying of thirst because they do not know how to scoop that life-giving liquid up into their bodies, their minds, and their spirits. How do you crack up an earthly life and let the sun shine in?

Fortunately, my friends, it is not a matter of cracking open your life to let the sun shine in. It is a matter of cracking open your personality to become aware of the sun that is already shining, in an infinite supply, into your heart, your mind, and your consciousness, into every fiber and cell of your being, both physically and non-physically.

To sum up this third level, we would say that to the best of our knowledge—which is not without error but is only opinion—the timetable of your planet is a set one. The planet itself, minus the time lateral, will completely shift into fourth density at the winter solstice of 2011.

There is an area around this time that is not clock time because the change is not in space/time but in time/space. That penumbra, shall we say, of the time of shift began approximately in 1998.

As we give this instrument dates, be aware that we are not particularly good with numbers. There was in the planetary energy system an adjustment made at one point that would simply remove the planetary population through natural means because it was failing to come to harvest. This pole shift was averted in 1998 by many groups such as this one [that] were aware that consciousness needed to be lightened and [that] spent a good deal of time and energy as light bringers and those who spoke about these energies, these times, and the spiritual principles involved in evolution.

This work has enabled this planet to have the added physical space/time for those entities within incarnation at this time to come to harvest on their own and also in order to give entities who graduated early the opportunity to come back into this planetary environment you call Earth and help accelerate the shift in consciousness. They, more or less, shall we say, have stacked the deck, making the tipping point ever closer towards rejoining the main line of space/time.

We confidently believe that your planet will rejoin that natural movement and progression of your planet into fourth-density space/time.



(Side one of tape ends.)

(Carla channeling)

We do not believe that the entities who attempted this coup will be able to convince the majority of entities upon planet Earth that a fear-based and violence-ridden solution is the correct solution to the ethical dilemmas of this time.

If entities convinced themselves that the forces of war are the correct forces in which to invest, your planet would be lost and would become a feeding ground for fifth-density entities who feed off of fear and suffering. This would be a slavery which all the slaves agreed was needed.

We believe that your people will throw off the yoke of slavery to violence and begin to sustain responsible efforts to become truly free, to evolve, and progress. It is, as always, the choice of those of planet Earth and none other may vote in this particular referendum.

So, it is in your hands. There are waves of energy coming at this planet that you so lovingly enjoy each and every day, every month, quarterly, yearly, and at times which are irregular but based upon time/space events rather than space/time events. In an irregular manner, however, they also offer unique and sometimes highly discomfiting waves of energy.

These are energies of the shining, glorious, honest truth. Embrace them insofar as you can. See how you might cooperate with these energies. If they bring things up in your life that you have not wanted to face, give yourself a smile, because you need it, and then sit down to do your work, my friends.

Remember who you are and why you came here. Remember what it is that you think you want to do in order to serve. And then look that shadow side of yourself, that has been flung up against your eyes, straight in the eye, thanking it for the gift that it is, and realizing that it is not the truth of you but it is a portion of the truth of you that you have not examined and therefore that you have not brought into the light and the love of your heart.

Do not allow yourself the easy way of projecting that concern onto other people or a situation that is beyond you. Bring it into your own life. Bring it into your own heart. And take responsibility for dealing with that energy that disturbs you.

You are fully capable of doing this, my friends. You have every faculty available to you: your intellect, your intuition, your support system, however you see that to be, and your choices as you move through life. You could say indeed that 2007 was the year of shift and you could be right. You could have also been right in 1962 when this instrument first became aware of a channeled group that predicted Armageddon and the need to get to safe places, and every year since then.

At every point that is now, there is a branching off into an infinite number of possibilities. The world you make is the world you choose at each of those moments of now. You have accumulated a good many of them in your lifetime but they are as nothing compared to the choices that you make once you become aware that choice is a very blessed and central way of embracing your truth, your progression, and your acceleration of your evolution, spiritually speaking.

Let the time be now. Come to the river, as John the Baptist had it in the New Testament, and offer yourself to his rough ministrations. Make straight in the desert a highway for unconditional love. Repent and return. Repent of your ignorance and return to the truth as you see it, know it, ask for it, and seek it.



You need never be satisfied with where you are nor need you ever be unsatisfied. You are on a long, sometimes arduous but always powerfully exciting journey. Once you realize that you ride forth as a knight for the light, may your banners shine. May they speak of love, beauty, truth and compassion. May you polish your metal, that armor of light, with every decision you ever make to try to do your best and to serve the one infinite Creator.

And then go forth. Do not see yourself as one who fights against anything, but one who stands for the light. And let all of the gifts that are yours flow through you and out into the world. The time is now. The time has always been now.

This instrument is asking us if we would please move on, for there is limited energy and perhaps there are queries at this time that we may answer. We would ask if there is another query at this time. We are those of Q'uo.

---

## **Channeling Intensive 1 - Session 13 - Closing Meditation**

### **February 10, 2008**

**Group question:** Q'uo, we have two questions. Firstly, thinking about how close 2012 is, and how most of the people in this group are just now learning channeling, we're wondering what we can expect to be our service in these last few years if we're learning channeling and wish to be of service to others via that channeling art.

(Carla channeling)

We are those known to you as the principle of Q'uo. Greetings, my friends, in the love and light of the one infinite Creator, in whose service we come to you this day. It is such a pleasure to be called to your circle of seeking. We thank you for this privilege and pleasure and assure you that your combined auras as you create this sacred space for this session of working are simply beautiful. We are most happy to speak with you this day upon the question of what place channeling has at the end of this third density and the beginning of fourth.

As always, we would ask that you monitor your own reactions to our thoughts and take only those thoughts from what we say that resonate to you, so that it is almost as if we had said something that you already knew but had perhaps forgotten momentarily. That is the kind of resonance that makes for very fruitful work. It is an empty exercise to attempt to learn those things which do not resonate to you. We would much rather that you leave those thoughts behind. For we do not expect to hit the mark with every person, all the time. We only give thanks that we have the opportunity to attempt to share thoughts that we hope will be helpful to you as well to us.

You ask about the channeling that you have been working on this weekend. You ask precisely what use is it, given that there is little time until 2012. And we would answer that in two ways, my friends.

First of all, we would discuss its use within what is left of your third density, those precious five years between 2007 and 2012. You have just begun that five year period as of 2008. In that five years, you will be able to build upon that which has gone before you. That which has gone before you was begun long ago, in the work of Jesus the Christ and those which came after Jesus the Christ who wished to speak of unconditional love. There have been many voices among your prophets, priests and seers, and each voice has spoken to certain entities and helped those entities to awaken.

In this present time, as some of you have mentioned in your discussions moving around the circle before this meditation, this group has been consistently offering a voice of love and it continues to do so at this time. At first this voice was heard by very few. It would surprise this instrument and the one known as Jim to know how far the voice of love that they have been able to offer through their instruments has carried. It has indeed carried to the ends of the Earth. It has done its part in bringing the planetary population of Earth close to a tipping point.



The one known as C has spoken of the “Hundredth Monkey Effect” [\[1\]](#), and we would speak of that as well. From the hunger of a few who wished to seek the truth, there has been given as gifts from person to person and group to group, that same hunger. It is an infectious hunger, and it spreads because the nature of third-density entities is to have that hunger. And so that hunger keeps surfacing, no matter what else is occurring within your culture.

And as the energies of repression and fear have moved heaven and earth—literally—to bring the planetary population to a point of permanent fear and submission, they have, in effect, shot their bolt. They have come to the end of what they can do with fear, violence and war, whereas the voice of love has only just begun. So the purpose of channeling during this last five years is to continue that spread of positively oriented material which may be of help to those who are seeking spiritually in the polarity of service to others.

As the one known as Laitos said earlier in this weekend, each voice that offers to channel our words is unique. Each is as a certain kind of stained glass window that has colorations that to each of you may seem to be defects of character, limitations of spirit. And yet we say to you that those self-same quirks of character and spirit that color your thoughts give a pleasing color to our voice of love. And as you attempt to speak our words through your instrument, you shall create new stories, new ways of saying that one simple statement, “All is one, and that one thing is love.”

It is a great blessing to us when there are new entities through whom we may speak. And so we thank each of you for the attempt to open your channels. We thank you also for your courage and your integrity. It is important to offer these thanks to you for you perhaps do not feel very courageous. And yet to break free of the taboos against speaking thoughts without knowing ahead of time what they shall be or how they shall develop is a great departure from those rules of safe conduct of your culture. We hope that as you continue to develop your channel and to serve in this way, you shall find satisfaction in your part in bringing this tipping point ever closer upon Planet Earth.

We realize that it is difficult to imagine what shall happen after the year 2012, since that is when third density ends and fourth density begins. And we can only describe to you that which is to occur by asking you to realize that all of the densities of Planet Earth within this octave, one through seven, are nested together and interpenetrate each other, much as the various channels on your television set are nested together, being picked up by the same transmitters and receivers and being available by the turn of the knob from one to another to another.

Indeed, there are those among your peoples who are able to switch from the channel of third density to the channel of fourth density now, and who can somewhat reliably report on the development of fourth density. Fourth density, indeed, is fully formed at this time. Because it would violate the free will of third-density entities, fourth density chooses not to be seen, not to be visible to the five senses of your human bodies. Yet it is impossible to eliminate or hide the vibrations of fourth density, which are interpenetrating third density at this time.

Indeed, it is not even desirable to attempt to hide or remove these waves upon waves of fourth-density energy. For they are another part of that which is enabling the last of those who would be harvested at the end of third density on Planet Earth to do their work, to proceed, and to polarize to the extent that they shall, with no trouble whatsoever, walk the steps of light that lead into fourth density.

However, third-density Earth has absorbed a great deal of the accumulated neglect that speaks to the racial karma of many, many of those who are upon Planet Earth at this time, who have come to this planet from planets in which their own third density was interrupted by their removing the ability to live a third-density existence on their home planet. In some cases they have even blown their planet to smithereens. In other cases they have simply rendered the planet or, in Atlantis’ case, the continent, uninhabitable.

There has been an ever-increasing energy among those who are incarnate upon Planet Earth at this time towards desiring to retake the reins of stewardship of Gaia, of Mother Earth, and to administer healing and restoration to the



planet which has been so loving and so good to them, and has been their home. And this shall continue for some hundreds of your years to be that great work which many who graduate from third density wish to accomplish before they move on into other lessons.

So, at this time there is a tremendous energy of new life and new growth upon your planet, due to the influx of fourth-density wanderers from your own planet. Those of you who have children know that these children are qualitatively different than the children that perhaps you knew as a child, or those children which have lived here in centuries past. These are children who are able to run third-density energy and light and fourth-density energy and light. Therefore, to them the veil is much thinner, and the truth of love is much more obvious.

So, within these days when 2012 has come and gone, information such as is collected and offered for sharing by this group shall be increasingly helpful because there will be far more interest in the spiritual as opposed to the religious. And those words which speak to the stewardship of the planet, as well as those words which speak of unconditional love and the oneness of all things, shall be as meat and drink to those who are searching for the way to be of maximum service at this time.

Many and many are those who are incarnate at this time as fourth-density wanderers from third density Earth. They have come back for the reason of stewardship to the planet, and within this next five-year period, for the lightening of Planet Earth and the maximization of the harvest of Earth.

This is that of which we see as a valuable service, and we are ready to offer our thoughts through instruments such as this one not only until 2012 but as long as there are those entities upon Planet Earth who are devoted to the restoration of the planet and to the healing of the nations.

Shall you in one fine, strong moment be able to change the face of the Earth? Naturally, it is extremely unlikely. It is likely that those who are polarizing towards negative graduation shall continue to hog the news, the headlines, and the avenues of power on this planet. And yet the vast majority of the population of Planet Earth lives without regard to the avenues of power, looking for truth, justice, liberty, beauty and all the fourth-density values within the humble pages of a humbly-lived life.

And it is precisely within those humble pages, within those humble lives that your service lies at this time as a channel. For to those who are seeking, it is a great blessing to find material that speaks directly to that which is on the hearts of those who are seeking. We do not pretend to think we hit the mark all the time with that which we have to offer through instruments such as this one. However, we devote our entire energy to the attempt, and we thank each of you who wishes to aid us in bringing through these words of love, light, compassion, beauty, peace and power.

Many institutions may fall by the way, as various inconveniences continue to occur among your people. That which shall not fall away is the love and the light of the one infinite Creator. And while there is this wonderful tool of what this instrument calls the internet, while it is possible to make things globally available, this is the golden time for material such as this to be developed and shared.

Is there a follow-up to this query before we ask for another question? We are those of Q'uo.

N: Q'uo, with respect to your giving us the date of 2012, is this not considered as specific information? Would this not violate the law of free will?



We are those of Q'uo, and believe we understand your query, my brother. Were there to be no other source of information concerning this date, there might indeed be a concern on our part regarding offering such information as the precise date of the turning of the wheel for your planet from third density to fourth.

However, as it happens, the longstanding and widely respected work of astrologers upon your planet has for many of your centuries offered this date as that in which in one age, the Age of Pisces, turns to another age, the Age of Aquarius. There is also, as you are aware in this group for you have discussed it, the calendar of the Mayans, which also points to this date as the time when the central sun lines up in just a certain way with Planet Earth and the Sun, so that there starts a new Day at that time and the old Day is ended. Further than that, there are other sources, which have targeted this particular time as that time at which there is a shift in consciousness. Therefore, we have long confirmed these suppositions of those who came to us and questioned us as to the centrality of this date.

May we answer you further, my brother?

N: No, thank you very much, Q'uo. I send you my love in the name of the one infinite Creator. Thank you.

We thank you, my brother. Is there any other follow-up to this query before we move on to another question? We are those of Q'uo.

C: I have a possible follow-up to that. You say that in 2012 there will be a shift of consciousness. Will that correlate with the Hundredth Monkey theory? Will what the planetary consciousness comes to depend upon the consciousness of the wanderers who are on this planet and where they are on a conscious level? Will that be where the population goes to when they shift their consciousness?

We are those of Q'uo, and believe we understand your query, my sister. There is a certain amount of confusion and we are apologetic that we have caused confusion. Let us see if we can untangle two different strings of thought.

When we referred to the tipping point and the Hundredth Monkey Effect, we were not referring to 2012. We were referring to the natural spread or infection, if you will, of the planetary population with what this instrument would call a new paradigm: a paradigm of unity and love, a paradigm of peace. This new paradigm is completely outside the box, shall we say, of the culture that exists upon part of your planet at this time. That is, the part of the planet that is as this instrument would say, civilized, although that term could be questioned.

The role of the wanderers in these latter days, beginning perhaps fifty years ago now and coming to this present moment, has been to accelerate the speed at which the consciousness of Planet Earth was lightened and was lifted from the darkness of oppressive and repressive thinking, which focused upon early third-density behavior, such as defense and aggression when resources were considered desirable.

The new paradigm is that in which entities share and share alike, in which entities love each other, become harmonious with each other, and create one world of peace and prosperity. That kind of prosperity does not create huge differences in estate but rather tends toward that happy situation of there being enough of the resources that are needed for all entities.

It is not that this new paradigm can be put into effect and a new fourth-density planet be created in third density. That is not what we are saying. What we are saying is that in third density, the focus in terms of the purpose of third density is upon each emerging self-aware spirit or soul becoming able to make the free-will choice between the polarity of service to others and the polarity of service to self through faith alone.



The role of the wanderers, then, has been bravely and courageously to dare to enter into third-density incarnation, to come through the veil of forgetting, and then to count on their own awakening in time for them to join the lightening of Planet Earth in terms of where they put their energy and their love. Many are those wanderers who have waited until late to awaken, and so as each wanderer does awaken, it makes it ever more possible for other wanderers to awaken. And as the great bulk of wanderers begin to awaken, that makes it possible for the planetary population as a whole to awaken. So there really is a tipping point within the tipping point in terms of the awakening of the planet to love itself.

May we answer you further, my sister?

C: No, that was great, thank you.

We thank you, my sister. My brother, you offered the suggestion at the beginning of your query that there was a second query. May we ask for that now. We are those of Q'uo.

---

### **September 27, 2008, Saturday Meditation**

G: Yes, Q'uo, thank you. This next query comes from T3. T3 asks, "Is it likely that this timeframe of December 21, 2012, give or take, will be delayed by an increase in positive polarity? And if delayed, is the length of delay likely to be negligible?"

Q'uo: We are those of Q'uo, and are aware of your query. There are two layers to that query and we would answer both of them. Firstly, in terms of the planetary situation, there is no variance possible in the turning of the age. It is a mathematical, geometrical design that works like a clock. When the age is done, another age moves in and this is what is occurring with Planet Earth at this time. This will indeed occur, as you say, in 2011, 2012, in that vicinity. We would be delighted to be completely accurate but although the mathematics of Planet Earth turn to a specific date of December 21, 2012, there are metaphysical corrections to be made to the Earthly mathematics which indicate that the clock will turn somewhat before that, somewhere in the summer preceding the winter solstice of 2012.

Be that as it may, this is only one layer of our answer. What impacts the questioner, and all of those upon Planet Earth, far more is the harvest that is occurring concomitantly with this turning of the age. The harvest has already begun. It began in your year 1987 in that period called "Harmonic Convergence." [\[4\]](#) Entities began being harvested when they died from the physical at that time. All were offered the steps of light. Many of those you now call "Indigo Children" are those who have graduated from Planet Earth in the positive sense, have now gone on to acquaint themselves with their new fourth-density homes and have asked for permission to return to third density as wanderers.

The concern here is duple. Firstly, the wanderers wish to lighten the consciousness of the planet that there may be the largest possible harvest upon Planet Earth at this time. They are aware, once they have entered fourth density and have been able to look at the situation from a larger point of view, that one person can make a difference by the way he thinks and by the way he lives. So they have given up their newly won fourth-density living to come back to what this instrument would call "spiritual boot camp" in order to get into the thick of the fray and, in the heart of disharmony, create harmony; in the heart of fear, create love; in the heart of judgment, create compassion.

There is another powerful motive for such entities to return to third-density Planet Earth, and that is the love and concern that they feel for Gaia, Planet Earth herself. There is much restitution that can be made: trees planted, wastes cleansed, habits changed, so that the earth begins to thrive and people begin to live with the earth instead of on the earth. These motives are powerful in bringing many new wanderers to Planet Earth.



As wanderers have come in to Planet Earth for incarnation, and as the population of the planet from whatever source has slowly begun to hunger and thirst for the new paradigm of love and understanding, the Earth has been able to take hold and to respond to this lightening that is ongoing. It is easy to look at the many extreme weather problems that your globe has been experiencing and cry doom, but we would suggest to you that these frequent catastrophes are a very good sign. They are the sign that Planet Earth has regained enough strength to do the balancing that she must do in order to absorb and eliminate this aggressive and hostile energy that has been pumped into her for so long, in stages, rather than all at once.

You will notice that the magnetic change that needed to be made has not been made by a pole shift, but rather has been made by small increments and even now, magnetic north, as this instrument would call it, is almost precisely at the place it needs to be in order to welcome fourth density.

Thusly, we may say that indeed, in terms of the harvesting being prolonged past 2012, this was always a possibility if a pole shift did not have to occur, and it is now a near certainty, since the lightening of the planet has continued to take place, mostly unnoticeably and beneath the radar of politics and the larger consciousness of the society as a whole.

However, when one pulls the attention away from the news, which focuses upon those in power and those who have caused destruction and points it at the home front, at friends and neighbors and the local situation, we would suggest that you can find good things happening everywhere, people caring for and loving each other and reaching out to each other in kindness and compassion.

This means that each who is hearing these words or who may read them shall undoubtedly be able to live their incarnation through and be, at the end of it, invited to walk those steps of light that the harvest times offer to souls who seek the one infinite Creator.

---

### **April 19, 2009 “Get Ready for 2012” Gathering**

**Jim:** Q’uo, we would like to know something about what we, as seekers of truth and those who are desirous of being of service to others, might do in these coming days to aid in the transition to the year 2012. Is there anything we can do now? And will this opportunity to serve change as times goes on and we get closer to 2012, or even after 2012?

(Carla channeling)

We are those known to you as the principle of Q’uo. Greetings in the love and in the light of the one infinite Creator, in whose service we come to you this day. It is a privilege and a pleasure to be called to your circle of seeking and we are glad to speak with you concerning your queries concerning the great shift of consciousness that heralds in fourth density upon Planet Earth.

As always, however, we would first ask each of you to employ your discernment and your discrimination in listening to what we have to say. We cannot hit the mark for all people all of the time. Consequently it is well to listen for the path of resonance within our words. When a thought resonates to you, please use it as you wish. If a thought does not resonate to you, please do not use it but move on, for that which you need shall come and it shall resonate for you, whether it is from this particular conversation or another. Therefore, listen for that resonance, take what you like, and leave the rest behind.

We thank you for this consideration, for it enables us to be confident that we shall not infringe upon your free will or interrupt the organic process of your evolution.



Like so many concepts upon the spiritual path, the concept of a great shift in consciousness, from this present environment in which you experience [life] upon Planet Earth to an environment which is enhanced, offering love, light, peace and power, and above all, the clarity which lies beyond the veil of illusion which you experience in third density, has long been upon the heart of those who seek the truth upon Planet Earth.

There is that confidence that there is a better place than the present environment, which seems of so torn and ragged a nature. There is that sense that there is a way to live and a way to be that rings truer and goes deeper and finds more of the true self within it than the way of being and doing that is taught by your culture.

And these concepts are ever stronger as your planet and its population approach the end of third density on Planet Earth, and the beginning of fourth density as the major activated density that is upon the planet at this time. Indeed, fourth density has been born. Its rays are ever stronger, interpenetrating the third-density rays with great intensity at this time.

You dwell in the “valley of the shadow of death.” [\[1\]](#) This is the environment of the Density of Choice. One is born into incarnation with a physical body, with bones and skin and hair, blood running through and air pushing in and out, so that each of you is powered by a chemical distillery, a physical vehicle that runs chemically. And that physical vehicle shall surely die. It is a death sentence created in the womb by the very nature of physical incarnation.

In any period of third density there would be the desire to use the time well. And there exists within each of you, as part of the birthright of your nature, that spirit within that cannot be stilled. It can be distracted. It can be beaten down and repressed. But the simple fact is that it is part of being human to desire to know the Creator that made him and to desire to serve that Creator according to Its nature. Every culture and tribe of your planet has its spiritual stories, its way of relating to the infinite One. You are inescapably and irretrievably spiritual beings. And the work of third density has been to awaken to that nature, to resolve to become of a more refined nature than the great ape which you were born to be.

Yes, in any age, these thoughts and hopes would be upon your heart. Yet for those who have become aware of their nature, and who have also become aware of the imminent arrival of that year of 2012, there is a more deeply poignant and pointed desire. And that is to be ready when the train pulls into the station, that you may get on board and say, “Hallelujah! Let’s go.” [\[2\]](#)

Dear ones, as you sit in the circle, in the sacred space that you have created with your hearts and your love, you are ready. In the deepest sense there is nothing that you need to do to become more ready to get on board. Your very being is the heart of your mission, the core of your purpose on Planet Earth at this time. You cannot fail in your mission, because you must be. Letting your true nature shine through the circumstances and shifts of everyday life is your deepest purpose. Finding ways that are ever more authentic to be yourself is the most effective and efficient way that you may serve your planet as it approaches that year that has been so discussed, 2012.

Each of you is aware of those things in your environment which promote beingness and those things which delimit and distort your beingness. Each has an unique situation with unique challenges and gifts. The two are a set: you have the gifts that you have to meet the challenges that you meet. You have chosen your gifts as carefully as you have chosen your challenges. Therefore, do not downplay your gifts simply because they are not other people’s gifts.

And do not wonder why you may have too many gifts. For every gift that you have shall come into play, on one level or another, as you meet the challenges you have given yourself in order to refine the ore of your beingness, to uncover from the soil of self the gems within and humbly to hold them up to the light that they may refract and make the most intense and true colors as they flash in the light of the one infinite Creator so that you become not only a lighthouse to many, but a certain kind of lighthouse. For your colors shall color the infinite light and love of



the one Creator. And those about you shall be bathed with infinitely beautiful [light], as the colors enhance the sunlight in a stained glass window.

Therefore, in your beingness, be aware that you are allowing the light to shine through you. You are holding up to that light any gifts that you may perceive that you have and asking that the light may shine through them, that your personality may be transparent to that light so that there is no soil of self obstructing your gifts. This is your gift to the world as well as your gift to yourself. At the level of work in consciousness, the two are congruent. If you have created less distortion in your own balance, you have created less distortion in the planetary balance. If you have found ways to get out of your own way and become an instrument tuned to the wind of spirit, you have tuned the planet to the wind of spirit and it shall sing a cleaner and clearer more beautiful song because of your work.

As you have experienced the last few days of companionship with those who have gathered together at this conference on 2012, each of you has been aware that the people in this circle of seeking have caused you to vibrate differently, have touched chords within you that you did not know were there until the chance came to exchange energy with just that person. And so each person in this hall of mirrors has given strength and support to each other person, pulling from them, in that exchange of energies between the two, that combined love, light, power and peace that is a new thing, born of the collaboration of two spirits together.

When entities who seek alike to serve the one infinite Creator find ways to harmonize and collaborate, the lighthouse grows in intensity and strength. As entity is added to entity in the group, the lighthouse's light becomes more powerful. And so each of you is encouraged to find ways to collaborate with those of like mind in order to serve, by allowing light to shine through you, not shaping the light but only shaping your expression of yourself as you offer yourself as an instrument.

This instrument frequently repeats the prayer of St. Francis, and we would repeat it through this instrument at this time to give you a keener and keener sense that you truly are an instrument which spirit can play:

Lord, make me an instrument of your peace; where there is hatred, let me sow love; where there is injury, pardon; where there is discord, unity; where there is despair, hope; where there is darkness, light; where there is sadness, joy. O Divine Master, teach me to seek not so much to be loved as to love, to be understood as to understand, to be consoled as to console, for it is in pardoning that we are pardoned, it is in giving that we receive, and it is in dying that we rise to eternal life. [\[3\]](#)

“Make me an instrument of thy peace.” These are words by which you may live confidently, knowing that your service is on target and that you are on task according to your service, that which you came into incarnation to do.

You have asked concerning the possible evolution of service between now and 2012. We would respond by indicating that your evolution is not bound by time; that there is no goal to keep to; there is no deadline on service or on the way to service. It is well to relax into the moment, and as your present moments develop before you, to allow the succeeding present moments in turn to entrance and enchant you. Remain without anything to pull you away from the present and from your awareness of yourself as an instrument which the Creator may choose to play in any way, at any time, in order to sing Planet Earth into a readiness for a graduation that is of the utmost beauty and deepest truth.

As you continually offer yourselves as instruments of the Creator's love and peace, you shall find great aid in several things. Firstly, you shall find enormous help in entering the silence. The tremendous learnings and new awarenesses with which this time is so rich, to those who have ears to hear and hearts to understand, offer you many gifts. Indeed, too many gifts for you to assimilate without moving into the silence and letting these new learnings and awarenesses be seated and integrated into your deep mind and into the basic balances of your energy body.



Just as sleep offers rest to the physical body that it may reset its systems, cleanse toxins from the body, and restore the body to the balance which is its best balance for continued life and growth, just so entering the silence gives your metaphysical body, the energy body, the time of rest and recuperation that it needs from the hustle and bustle of incoming catalyst and hard-won victories. It allows new learnings to be seated in the subconscious mind. It allows new balances to be confirmed and implemented. It cleanses the toxins of fear, self-doubt, and low self-worth from the system. And it resets the system at its best tuning.

You may think of yourself in this wise as a spiritual athlete—one who is in training. Entering the silence is the equivalent of exercise. Some are so fit by nature for this task that they are drawn to the silence irresistibly and for those we have few words, for your hunger and your thirst shall bring you into the silence again and again.

For others, there is not the personality that must seek silence. There is rather the sturdiness within physical life which enables the energy body to flow from good work to good work, from doing to doing to doing again, without a conscious awareness that there is a need to let it all go, to empty the hands that may be grasping the highest of ideals but perhaps holding them too tightly. And to those we would encourage blind faith and the movement into silence regardless of the feeling of rightness.

Silence is a habit like any other. If you have not previously been, to your self-perceived awareness successful at entering the silence, we would ask you to try again, not from the standpoint of doing something well, but from the standpoint of doing it at all. Do not be attached to an outcome. Simply stop talking, stop thinking, set your intention to listen to the still, small voice of the one infinite Creator, whose thunder speaks in silence.

It is not important, dear ones, that you are good at this process. It is perfectly acceptable as part of entering the silence that your brain continues to generate those thoughts and concerns about which it is focused at the present time. Let them arise; let them fall away. While you are in the silence, they have no significance. You may watch them as you watch a movie, but do not become involved in the plot. Stay in the silence. Remain an observer who waits in stillness for the voice of the Beloved.

We assure you that by this discipline of entering the silence upon a daily basis, even if for very short periods of time, you shall give yourself the rest that you need, spiritually speaking, so that you do not “burn out;” you do not become exhausted spiritually; you do not have to go to the side of the path and sit to get your breath.

Another great ally in becoming transparent to the light and love of the infinite One is a sense of humor and the knowledge that you may take all things lightly, except your love of the infinite One.

There is nothing necessarily sober or serious or ponderous about spiritual seeking. You may walk the King’s Highway with a merry heart and a song upon your lips. When you are having fun, as shallow as that concept may sound, you are flowing with the dance of life in which every flower and tree, every lion and bear, every turtle, every speck of the ocean, every mote of dust, is involved. The dance of life includes you, not as awkward stumblers, no matter what you may think, but as wonderful, coordinated dancers. Let the rhythm of your days delight you. And see every task and every chore that you perform as a kind of dance. Each sacred concern, no matter how shallow it may seem, has its rhythm, its tempo and its steps.

As you allow your vision to be one which gives life to everything you see, you shall allow yourself more and more to dance with the water with which you do the dishes or clean the toilet or cleanse a baby. You shall see every plate as that surface which smiles at you when you have washed it and says, “Thank you! I love to be clean.” Share the delight of that dish and give it a smile.



Let everything within your ken become real to you as one with whom you dance, knowing that there is nothing too humble to be sacred, nothing too high to bow before. For you are a dancer, and so is the highest and so is the lowest of all that you know, of all that you see, all with whom you dance. Let the rhythms of love overtake you wherever you are, and when you feel that you have somehow lost that rhythm and are jerky and awkward in your spirituality, ask for help.

That is the third thing that is of great aid as a resource for those who wish to be instruments for the Creator's love and light. There are sources of help all around you which operate on the rule of free will. Those of positive polarity shall not force themselves upon you but shall await your request. It is said in your holy work, "Ask and you shall receive; knock and it shall be opened unto you." [4] Know, with a deep knowing, that this is the true nature of things. Do not expect your guidance to come and speak in your ear without your request.

You have angels about you at all times. They, too, are forbidden to interfere until you ask for their help. Ask them and thank them.

Lastly, as we inferred earlier, a great resource of a spiritual instrument is the company of other spiritually awakened instruments. When any of you gather together with spirit in the midst, there will come opportunities for creativity and expression which would not have occurred without that group energy that empowers and strengthens all within the group to become more than they would be by themselves.

And in this, as in all things, we ask you not to be moved by logical or sentimental reasons, but only by that knowing from deep inside that says, "This is right for me, this is where I need to be."

We are those of Q'uo, and would ask if there is a follow-up to this query before we move on to other queries which may be held within this group. Is there a query at this time that follows through with this first main question? We are those of Q'uo.

G: No, there's not a follow-up to the main question, Q'uo.

We thank you, my brother, and consequently we will ask if there is another query at this time? We are those of Q'uo.

N: Can you tell us more about the sacred sites around the world, especially in India, and if they have a role to play in bringing the energies of ascension and 2012 forward?

We are those of Q'uo. Thank you, my brother, for your query, which we believe we grasp. Planet Earth, as all entities, has centers of energy, or nodes, if you will, which are a kind of umbilical or belly button, a place where energy has come into the world and a place which is capable of expressing the concentrated version of the stepped-up energy of its area.

There are some sacred places which have to do with third density. There are some sacred places which have to do with the density to come. And within both of those categories there are those which have to do with the male energy that is plugged down into the Earth with roots of iron, as well as [those which have to do] with feminine energies which float upon the surface without descending into the Earth.

Each of these places of collected power is unique, yet each has in common with the others a vulnerability to being enhanced dramatically by the set intention of those governed by free will, such as yourself, to encourage, support and radiate the light and the love existing in enhanced degree within these nodes.



Even one entity, meditating in harmony with a sacred place, may help that place to clarify and enhance or boost its outflow of love and light. As always, with this kind of work, when one becomes two and two becomes four and four becomes sixty-four, however many entities of like mind are able to join in setting the intention to strengthen and help to radiate such sacred places, these nodes respond in proportion to the combined energy of the group. This energy is exponential. Each entity that is added to such a group doubles its strength and that doubling effect very quickly creates a powerful resource for good.

It is not in a vacuum that pilgrims over millennia upon your planet have made pilgrimages to the sacred places that exist everywhere upon your globe. Some are shrines that are thousands of years old. Some have been recognized more recently. Some have yet to be fully discovered. And some exist simply because of the shape of an environment.

Natural cones—teepees, pyramids and caves—are collectors of love and light. Therefore, you can never go wrong by meditating upon a mountaintop or in a cave, or anyplace that feels to you as though it were a resonating chamber for love and light. Therefore, do not restrict yourself to those places that are well known, but let yourself be moved by your intuition in choosing those places where you would wish to rest and offer your encouragement and support to the forces of nature.

---

### **May 23, 2009, Saturday Meditation**

**Q'uo:** The progress for each seeker is, in a way, the progress of one who knows himself better and better. Within third-density life as it has been experienced upon your planet for many millennia there has been third-density light that shone, both physically and metaphysically, and helped you to work towards making your choice of polarity and then maintaining that polarity and increasing that polarity. Ever since perhaps forty of your years ago that situation has gradually changed and it has made things more difficult for third-density entities upon your planet. Your planet comes closer and closer to that time when fourth density shall be the active density and third-density light shall be exhausted.

We are not saying that the sunshine will go away. This instrument was speaking earlier today with those who thought that perhaps on the winter solstice in 2012 the third-density experience would blink out and there would no longer be a third density. We, however, do not suggest that this is the case. We would suggest that the case is that the light that created the spiritual or metaphysical atmosphere of third density in such and such a way shall be exhausted and that the light that is striking your third-density energy bodies shall be a light of fourth density which you, as a third-density entity, are not wired to be able to grasp without significant distortion.

As this instrument has experienced this change, it has been a matter of being completely unable to avoid looking at each and every part of the universal personality which this instrument has which has not yet been integrated into the heart, the mind, and the basic beingness of the surface personality.

It is not unusual that there would be aspects of the shadow side of a personality which have evaded notice. The reason is simple. For most of those focused upon the positive path of polarity there is no desire to investigate carefully or deeply the aspects of the personality that are the robber, the murderer, the adulterer, the envier, the one eaten with greed for what he does not have, the debaser, the one who wishes only to destroy. These are all aspects of the universal self. Each entity has them and the mark of a truly spiritually mature entity within incarnation is that he has faced his shadow side, has embraced it, has forgiven it and has asked it to work toward the good. We would suggest that each entity has found it less and less possible to avoid facing those issues in life with which he has hitherto not had to deal.

The problem, one may say, or the challenge of the situation is that these awarenesses come in ways that cannot be absorbed straightaway by the energy body. Rather, there is a sensation of harshness, as if these new awarenesses were too harsh to bear. There is a lack of ability with third-density wiring, shall we say, to experience fourth density in an



entirely comfortable way. Consequently, there is this sensation of abruptness, of a lack of grace about these new awarenesses. They seem to offer to the self hard knowledge that seems almost impossible to bear.

For this reason there are no entities now being born into your Earth world that are equipped only with third-density wiring. Those who are moving into incarnation upon your planet at this time have the dual wiring of third density and fourth density. And so they have the roots of consciousness and all of the delivery systems of deep awareness coming into conscious awareness that are native to both densities. And therefore those younger entities among you are able to use the light in a far more efficient fashion. And yet, because of the increased clarity of fourth-density light and its increased ability to hold information, these same younger entities often express themselves as those who indeed do have difficulty in connecting with third-density's common reality.

In short, we may say that this is a very challenging, although a very fruitful, time for those of you now incarnate upon Planet Earth. You have an unique opportunity at this time of cusp for the planet itself to offer within your very being a location and a place that is love.

We ask you to be compassionate, both upon yourself and upon those about you, at this time. Spiritually speaking, this is not a time that offers the easy, the comfortable, the pretty ways of experiencing your sacred nature.

---

### **February 13, 2010, Saturday Meditation**

**G:** M writes, "I would like to ask Q'uo what is the fate of the veil on this planet beginning in 2013 and continuing in time thereafter. Will it gradually dissolve? If so, at approximately what rate? Please describe how this occurrence will affect the planet and the third-density entities upon it as much as you can without infringing on the law of confusion. Thank you.

**Q'uo:** We are those of Q'uo and we thank the one known as M for this query.

When one is, as you are, possessed of physical senses which perceive a physical world, it is completely understandable that you would not necessarily grasp the concept that all apparently solid objects are actually fields of energy. As fields of energy, the closest that they come to matter is small fields of energy within the larger and encompassing field of energy which are called atoms. However, from your scientists you have received the information that even these points of matter, so called, are in fact energy fields, that matter has never been seen by your keenest telescope. Rather, it is the path of energy that is seen. And you know from your scientists that an atom consists almost entirely of space. We mention these scientific facts to you so that you may begin to wrap your mind around the concept of the nested densities of the creation.

Third-density Earth is nested within fourth-density Earth. It is not the same Earth as fourth-density Earth. Third-density Earth will not become fourth-density Earth, any more than first-density Earth became second-density Earth, or second-density Earth became third-density Earth. These densities are nested in such a way as to occupy the same area or influence within space/time and time/space, held lovingly by the overarching energy field of your sun.

Third-density Earth is an Earth whose light is waning. While it will remain third-density, it will no longer support third-density entities in their seeking of the truth. Thusly, third density is shortly to become inactive - we would say, within three or four-hundred of your years beyond 2012. Thusly, 2013 upon your planet will look very much like 2012 upon your planet. However, you will find that your population of entities grows more and more interested and fascinated with the reparation of the Earth and the healing of what you call your Mother Earth or Gaia.

Those who incarnate at this time upon Planet Earth; that is, after 2012, will be those whose experiences in other incarnations have carried with them an element of adhering karma because of the destruction of their Earth whether it be this Earth and the destruction of Atlantis, or Maldek, or Mars, or several other Earths that created an



uninhabitable third-density planet and thusly needed to finish third density upon Planet Earth. There are quite a few millions of those who feel that desire at this time to be part of the healing of the Mother. And there is great joy in contemplating that healing.

Fourth-density Earth is an entirely different sphere, within which third density is nested. And as fourth-density light becomes that which your sun is capable of offering, that fourth-density Earth shall more and more become populated by those from third-density Earth who have graduated in a positive sense and wish to move on. It will be a long time before entities who are inhabiting third density will be able to see entities of fourth density. However, they are as real and as physical, shall we say, to themselves and to fourth-density Earth as you are to your Earth.

We realize that this is one of the less comfortable or naturally obvious concepts having to do with the concept of densities. It is natural for a person to think that this same Earth upon which your feet make footsteps shall become fourth density and that on this same Earth, fourth density shall take place. However, we would suggest to you that it is much like wanting to take your physical body with you when you pass from physical life upon this planet and hoping to drag what this instrument would call this chemical distillery of a body into fourth density and attempt to lug it around when everyone else is dancing with a much lighter and electrically driven rather than chemically driven body.



## THE GIST OF TERENCE MCKENNA'S "TIMEWAVE-ZERO"

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2012\\_phenomenon](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2012_phenomenon)

### Timewave zero and the I Ching

"Timewave zero" is a numerological formula that purports to calculate the ebb and flow of "novelty", defined as increase in the universe's interconnectedness, or organised complexity,[57] over time. According to Terence McKenna, who conceived the idea over several years in the early-mid 1970s while using psilocybin mushrooms and DMT, the universe has a teleological attractor at the end of time that increases interconnectedness, eventually reaching a singularity of infinite complexity in 2012, at which point anything and everything imaginable will occur simultaneously.[57]

McKenna expressed "novelty" in a computer program, which purportedly produces a waveform known as timewave zero or the timewave. Based on McKenna's interpretation of the King Wen sequence of the I Ching,[37] the graph appears to show great periods of novelty corresponding with major shifts in humanity's biological and cultural evolution. He believed the events of any given time are recursively related to the events of other times, and chose the atomic bombing of Hiroshima as the basis for calculating his end date in November 2012. When he later discovered this date's proximity to the end of the 13th b'ak'tun on the Maya calendar, he revised his hypothesis so that the two dates matched.[58]

The first edition of *The Invisible Landscape* refers to 2012 (as the year, not a specific day) only twice. McKenna originally considered it an incidental observation that his and José Argüelles dates matched, a sign of the end date "being programmed into our unconscious".[citation needed] It was only in 1983, with the publication of Sharer's revised table of date correlations in the 4th edition of Morley's *The Ancient Maya*, that each became convinced that December 21, 2012 had significant meaning. McKenna subsequently peppered this specific date throughout the second, 1993 edition of *The Invisible Landscape*. [2]



## 2012 – THE BACKGROUND

UPI Religion & Spirituality.com

Column: A Small Medium at Large

By Carla L. Rueckert-McCarty

Published March 2, 2009

The question I am asked most often in interviews these days is this: How can I get ready for 2012? I would like to work on this question through the next few articles.

What is the significance of 2012? In the Mayan Long Count calendar, the thirteenth baktun cycle is completed on December 21, 2012. This marks the first time in over 5,000 years that this event has occurred. The ending of this great cycle is associated in Mayan lore with the cosmic womb, death, new life and transformation. One could say that according to the Mayan calendar, Earth hits its reset button and the odometer rolls over to zero and starts another Long Count on that date. It is expected by Mayan researchers such as John Major Jenkins that a shift in consciousness will occur as part of this moment in time.

I do not wish to debate the various corollary threads of New Age Mayanism: the “dark rift” riff, the alleged UFO connection or its posited link to crop circles. These sidebars to 2012 lore are interesting but they do not resonate to me as part of the main theme. However, the date itself, and the supposition that a shift in consciousness is related to it, do resonate to me, enough so that I have just written a book on the topic of getting ready for 2012. It is called “Living the Law of One 101: The Choice”.

You can pre-order this book now by writing [contact@llresearch.org](mailto:contact@llresearch.org) and asking to be put on the pre-publication list. The book is at the printers, and due to arrive within the week. It will be added to our on-line store ([www.bring4th.org/store](http://www.bring4th.org/store)) when it comes out.

Classical Western astrologers also find the winter solstice of 2012 pivotal. At this date, the Age of Pisces ends, according to Western astrology, and the Age of Aquarius, that much vaunted time of New Age pop culture, begins.

According to Roeland de Looft, “In 2012 the center of the Galaxy is at 0 degree of the Western zodiacal sign Capricorn. 0 degree Capricorn is the point of the zodiac where the Sun is during the December solstice. At December 21, 11.12 GMT during the December solstice the Sun is at the exact center of the Galaxy.”

The sun makes a sextile to Mercury on this date. This aspect generally is interpreted as relating to a spiritual experience.

There is also a “yod” or “finger of God” involving Jupiter, Pluto, Saturn, Mercury and Venus. The yod, when found, indicates profound transformational experiences which may include suffering.

There is also a T-square with Neptune on this date. “Spirituality, transformation, ascension and floods” are associated with this configuration, according to De Looft, a Dutch astrologer. His web site, <http://www.astrologycourse.org/2012.htm>, has a wealth of information, nicely presented, if you wish to examine this angle further.

Another interesting 2012 theory originates with Terrence McKenna, an American philosopher, scientist and shamanic experimenter who was born in 1946 and who died in 2000. Mind you, I am no more skilled at mathematics than I am at astrology, but I will share with you the gist of his “Novelty Theory”.

---



McKenna was studying the Chinese I-Ching oracle when he stacked the 64 hexagrams which make up its variations to create a perfect square, and saw patterns of movement within the shapes. Craig Howell writes,

“He decided to create a linear model beginning in time with the era that the I-Ching was created in China and continuing to the present to see what patterns develop. When he input this information into a computer program, it formulated a graph with a rising and falling line, like a stock market forecast.

“He then noticed something astonishing. The parts of the line that were highest or lowest corresponded with times in history when new forms were developing. When the line reached a peak, a new form would trigger the psyche of people. When the line fell into a crevasse, it aligned with a time when reality seemed to be falling apart, or there was a great event, or group of events all at once, that galvanized people. (The graph tells when, not where or what happens.)”

The last maximum peak in this graph coincided with classical Greece and the profoundly influential time of the great philosophers and culture of that period. It has been descending ever since, hiccupping its way downhill to nothingness. The end of this trough is the winter solstice of 2012.

Howell reports that, “McKenna said in an interview with the Sightings TV show that his best guess is that it is as if someone is likely to invent a time traveling machine of sorts, because it is as if it is the end of linear time. In other words, all time merges into one time. Everything becomes connected to everything else. Past, present and future become one. We could in effect be experiencing an infinite amount of evolution in a finite time.”

There are other systems of religion, philosophy and lore which expound upon 2012, from Nostradamus to Christian doomsday writers and more. However it seems to me that these sources are derivative, taking the lead from astrology and the Mayan calendar.

On January 24, 1981, the Ra group channeled through L/L Research some interesting information about this pivotal time on “this sphere” of Planet Earth:

“RA: I am Ra. This sphere is at this time in fourth-dimension vibration. Its material is quite confused due to the society memory complexes embedded in its consciousness. It has not made an easy transition to the vibrations which beckon. Therefore, it will be fetched with some inconvenience.

“QUESTIONER: Is this inconvenience imminent within a few years?

“RA: I am Ra. This inconvenience, or disharmonious vibratory complex, has begun several of your years in your past. It shall continue unabated for a period of approximately thirty of your years.

“QUESTIONER: After this period of thirty years I am assuming that this will be a fourth-density planet. Is this correct?

“RA: I am Ra. This is so.”

I have always enjoyed the Ra group’s deliciously Attic wit. Looking back at the ever-increasing glut of tsunamis, earthquakes, hurricanes, tornados and other extreme-weather events that have marched in steadily denser array as the years have passed since 1981, the dry description of it as “inconvenient” is charming to me in its terse irony.

Mind you, at first, the Ra group declined to discuss this topic at all with the Questioner, Don Elkins. Elkins was quite familiar with the prophecies concerning 2012, and in the very first Ra session, on January 15, 1981, he asked, “Can you comment on the coming planetary changes in our physical reality?”

---



The Ra group replied, “The changes are very, very trivial. We do not concern ourselves with the conditions which bring about harvest.”

To the Ra group, 2012’s significance is that it marks the end of third density, the Density of Choice, on Planet Earth and the beginning of The Density of Love, also called fourth density. On that date, they said, fourth-density Earth will be up and running. Third-density Earth will continue until all humans on third-density Earth have evacuated that density through the harvesting process, by graduation to fourth density or by transferring to another third-density planet for a repeat of “third grade”.

The harvesting process is described by the Ra group as a self-harvesting one, wherein the souls of those who have died naturally to Earth’s physical life walk steps of light and sort themselves out. There is no overseeing Judge. Rather, each of us souls is offered a stairway, which begins in third-density light, and on which each step is slightly fuller of fourth-density light. At a point, the light is entirely fourth-density in its nature. Each step beyond that point continues to consist of slightly more mature or dense light. Elkins did not ask how far the steps went, but my guess is that the steps go all the way to sixth density, since we have so many sixth-density wanderers on Earth today.

Each soul, then, walks up the steps of light, stopping when the light begins to be too bright and feels uncomfortable. If the soul stops while in third-density light, that soul will reincarnate into another third-density school of souls for another round of the Density of Choice. If the soul stops in fourth density, fifth density or sixth density, he has graduated from third density. It is likely that those wanderers from various fourth-, fifth- and sixth-density planets will return home at harvest.

This third density in which we of the human tribe of Planet Earth now experience life is called the Density of Choice by Ra. The choice of which they speak is the choice of polarity. As Yusuf Islam, formerly Cat Stevens, puts it in his song from “An Other Cup”, a 2006 release,

“You can’t bargain with the truth  
‘Cause one day you’re gonna die  
And good’s going high,  
And evil’s going down – in the end”  
(all rights reserved by Yusuf Islam)

Like so many of Yusuf’s lyrics, this little chorus puts a seemingly complex issue quite simply. One can quibble with the definition of good and evil, but in the main we know the difference. The Ra group, and the Confederation in general, have suggested that the “good” is characterized by an attitude of service to others. A harvestable “grade” of service to others (STO) is 51%. The “evil” is characterized by an attitude of service to self (STS). A harvestable grade of STS is 95%.

In other words, if our thoughts and actions are concerned for the welfare of others in our thinking over half of the time, we will graduate STO and go forward to Earth’s fourth density positive, the next “grade” in our creation’s “school of souls”. If our thoughts and actions are concerned with promoting and caring for ourselves ninety-five percent of the time or more, we will graduate to fourth density negative, also the next grade in our cosmic refinery. And if we find ourselves in the sinkhole of indifference between 5% and 51% service to others, we will repeat the Density of Choice on another third-density planet.

2012 is significant in the Confederation information not as a time of abrupt Ascension nor as an Armageddon that wipes out Planet Earth, but as that moment in time when it will become virtually impossible to do further work in refining our choice of polarity. Like oil and water, third-density and fourth-density vibrations will begin to pull apart. It is already far more difficult to begin to polarize now than, say fifty years ago. Fourth-density waves of truth have interpenetrated third density more and more. All the issues with which we have avoided working until now are



coming up in our lives and smacking us in the face. It is time to face these issues. It is time to fall in love with ourselves. How can we do that? I will take that up in the next article of this series.

I open my arms and embrace your spirit. Moving forward in faith, let us link spirits and intentions and walk together towards the dawning of a new heaven and a new Earth..

---

## **A LOOK AT APOCALYPSE NOW: THE 2012 SERIES, PART TWO**

**UPI Religion & Spirituality.com**

**Column: A Small Medium at Large**

**By Carla L. Rueckert-McCarty**

**Published March 9, 2009**

Like Francis Ford Coppola's epic film, this part of my series on how to prepare for 2012 is entitled "Apocalypse Now" to emphasize the fear with which people tend to view the end of the world.

A critic might say that fear is an appropriate response to the thought that the world may end suddenly in 2012. However, I wish to remove that fear from your thoughts. For it is only when we are fearless and unconcerned with this possibility that we can most efficiently prepare for 2012, which is indeed the end of the age, although not the end of the world.

A tiptoe through etymology is helpful here in order to dispel confusion. The phrase which is used in the Holy Bible's Book of Apocalypse is apokalupsis eschaton, which is translated "revelation at the end of the age". The revelation suggested by St. John, the writer of the Book, is that Jesus is the Messiah. While both the Old and New Testaments of the Bible are full of suggestions that something drastic will happen when Jesus comes again, there is no surety that this drastic event will signal the sudden destruction of the world. Indeed, in matters of faith, there is never any surety. The seeker must proceed with only his discrimination, discernment and an inner sense of resonance for guidance as he lives his life in faith.

As we found in Part One of this series, three sources agree that this date of 2012 is indeed the end of the age. The Mayans call it the end of the thirteenth baktun of the Age of the Fifth Sun, an age which spans roughly 5, 126 years.

The Mayan Calendar does not suggest that 2012 is the end of the world. It suggests, rather, that on the winter solstice of 2012, the noonday Sun exactly conjuncts the crossing point of the sun's ecliptic with the galactic plane, while also closely conjuncting the exact center of the galaxy. This event is heralded by increasing solar flare activity and culminates in the dawning of the age of the Sixth Sun.

The classical Western astrologers call 2012 the end of the Age of Pisces, an age which has spanned 2,000 years or so. This figure is 1/12th of 24,000 years. So a round of all twelve signs of the zodiac equals one minor cycle of the Confederation's Density of Choice. The inference is that it takes three rounds of the astrological signs, from Aquarius to Pisces, to equal the one major cycle of third density, or the Density of Choice. These figures are not exact but approximate, both in astrology and in the Confederation cosmology. But I feel they are close enough to be useful.

Western Astrologers do not suggest that this date represents the end of the world. The association in Aquarius is that of the servant of humanity pouring out the water of love and understanding to quench the thirst of the weary world. Mythically, this Age of Aquarius is expected to usher in an era of peace and brotherhood.



The Confederation sources channeled through L/L Research suggest that 2012 is the end of third density, the Density of Choice, which has spanned somewhat over 75,000 years on Earth. They further suggest that it is the beginning of fourth density, the Density of Love.

If all of this is so, why do people fear 2012? Why fear the dawning of the Sixth Sun, the Age of Aquarius or the beginning of Fourth Density? I believe that the kneejerk response of fear has to do with the deep psychology of our minds. I believe that our fear of the end of the world is a projection into the general of our specific and largely unacknowledged fear of our own coming physical deaths.

The joke is, "I have decided that I will live forever. So far, so good!"

The serious side of that joke is that it is very hard – almost impossible – to know, in the gnostic sense, that our death is inevitable. Our values are all on the side of the continuation of this physical life. We cheer when we evade death in an accident of nature such as a tornado or of human error such as a car crash. We pray most sincerely for the healing of those who are sick. We tend not to pray, "May they be healed into larger life or back into this life, whichever is Your will.

We want them to come back to us, period.

We do not consciously quibble with the apparent truth of the inevitability of our coming death. We see that people always die. As we get older, our personal roster of those who have gone on before us gets longer. And yet we still cannot quite fathom the fact of our coming demise. Do we want to walk this Earth forever? Do we want to hang onto our aging physical bodies for eternity and patch, patch, patch? Apparently.

There are those who practice dying as a means to being freed to live a fuller life. Native American shamans as well as holy men of many other cultures practice the art of dying in vision quests or dreams where the shadow of death overtakes the initiate again and again. Awakening from the dream of one's own death, the initiate has an emphatically joyful response to the escape and realizes the precious nature of each and every moment of his remaining life.

However most of us let thoughts of death go and concern ourselves with the minutiae of our busy days, making and keeping appointments, raising our children, paying our bills if we can, scurrying after money if we have cannot and dealing with the web of relationships that shapes the tenor of our days on Earth. We give a passing acknowledgment to our own mortality. But if we receive a diagnosis commonly seen to be fatal, it triggers a whole range of deeply felt responses within us, as if our coming death was a complete surprise.

Our religious training does not help us much in becoming fearless before the thought of our eventual physical death. Scriptures are there in every holy work to aid us. But the fact of our coming death is not usually preached from the pulpit, except to terrify the sinner with fire and brimstone and bully him into repentance and obedience to dogmatic demands. So when religion does work to make us aware of death as a part of life, it generally wishes to engender fear within us. And this does not help us to prepare for our deaths. It only helps us to live our lives in fear.

Since I died, briefly, when I was 13, I am fearless before the prospect of my own demise. The after-world was a wonderful place! However, that experience has caused me to relish every single remaining day of this life and to intend to make maximal use of it in service to the Creator and to humankind. I came back from my conversation with the Divine Voice-Over, whose words sparkled in the sky of my after-world, aware that I was a woman on a mission and that I had better stay on task if I wanted to hear, "Servant, well done!" the next time I passed into my after-world.

---



Perhaps the most convincing argument to lay before you in order to encourage fearlessness when it comes to our own coming deaths is this: let's say the alarmists of apocalypse and ascension are right. Let's say that, at 11:11 a.m. on December 21, 2012, the world ends.

One supposition is that after that, we are no more. That sounds painless! Our "strife is o'er, our battle done," in the words of the hymnist. We are off the hook forever. No more decisions, no more hunger or thirst, no more angst.

Another supposition is that after that, we pass before God in His role as Judge. We are sorted out by God the Librarian into hell and heaven as destinations. I do not believe most people have thought deeply about how ridiculous these options are.

Supposedly, those in hell burn forever in a lake of fire. Or, following Dante's inventive imagination, they push a rock uphill forever like Sisyphus. There are many ways to picture eternal damnation. However they sound far too much like things that might happen to us while we are still alive. Where is our body for the burning? It is in the grave, or scattered to the winds. Where is our nose for the pushing? It is dust. The myths fall apart upon closer examination.

Supposedly, too, those who make it to heaven sing and play on the harp forever. I love to sing, mind you, and I love to praise the Lord! I always have a song on my lips or in my head. But to sing forever sounds like far too much of a good thing. Again, the myth of heaven cannot outpicture for us a place that has the feel of reality. Upon examination it fades into silliness. How can we relate to these obviously anthropomorphic outcomes of "hell" and "heaven"? How can we take them seriously?

The Confederation suggests that at the time of our death we switch our consciousness to our energy body and walk the steps of light. If the ascension or apocalypse came at the same time for us all, there would be quite a crowd on those steps! Yet it would not be scary. It would be a party! We could take our walk up those steps of light with our companions. I can just see us, walking along happily into the ever increasing light, with our loved ones around us and our guidance by our sides. There is nothing remotely fearful about this supposition. Indeed, were it to occur, I think we would all enjoy the moment thoroughly. And our future would open before us!

Beginning with Part Three of this series, I will talk about the Confederation view of how to prepare for 2012. Their suggestions are based upon our understanding of death as an event which engenders no fear, hence my work in this present article as I try to bring you to a more realistic connection with how you feel about your coming death. Fear plays no part in the Confederation cosmology! Let it play no part in ours!

I open my arms and embrace your spirit! Let us be fearless before the prospect of our deaths, and fearless alike before the prospect of our continued lives within the veil of our present incarnations! Let us rise to meet what comes with hope and faith, and go forth into the passion play of life in joy and thanksgiving! I walk with you into the adventures which lie ahead!

---

## **2012 POLARITY, PART THREE**

**UPI Religion & Spirituality.com**

**Column: A Small Medium at Large**

**By Carla L. Rueckert-McCarty**

**Published March 23, 2009**

For the last two articles, I have been focusing on the question of how to get ready for 2012. Lately there are many questions about this that have come in to my Inbox. I have recently finished a book, *Living the Law of One – 101:*



The Choice, which is all about how to graduate from this Third Density, the Density of Choice. And I will be teaching from 101 in a gathering here at L/L Research in just a few weeks. For all these reasons, it is on my heart to talk about this issue with you now.

In the first article, I laid the facts before you from the Mayan calendar, from Western astrology and from The Confederation of Angels and Planets material on this transition to The Age of the Sixth Sun, the Age of Aquarius or The Density of Love or Fourth Density, all of which transitions take place on or around 2012.

In the second article I discussed how to become fearless in the face of this tremendous shift in consciousness and the eventual certainty of our physical death.

In this article, I will discuss the concept of polarity.

The Confederation concept of polarity is caught beautifully and succinctly by Bob Dylan in his song, "Gotta Serve Somebody." The chorus to this song runs,

"You're gonna have to serve somebody, yes indeed;  
You're gonna have to serve somebody.  
Well, it may be the devil or it may be the Lord  
But you're gonna have to serve somebody."  
(all rights reserved, © 1979 Bob Dylan)

Naturally, Ra and the other Confederation sources do not use the polar opposites of "the devil" and "the Lord." Those are emotionally charged terms, and it is the Confederation way to speak of metaphysical principles using emotionally neutral words. Instead of "the devil" they use the term "service-to-self polarity." Instead of "the Lord" they use the term, "service-to-others polarity." In general, we know what we mean when we think of being good or evil. But the Confederation creates an explicit way of describing both polarities.

Let me back up a bit and fill in the background of these terms. The Confederation sees all of us as powerful people indeed. They describe us as sparks of the creative principle – very young Gods who are still learning. They see us as citizens of eternity and beings of infinite individuality who proceed through a seven-grade Creation-School before ultimately returning home to the Creator. We are at the very end of Earth's third grade, its Third Density, the Density of Choice. We are now attempting to graduate to fourth grade, Fourth Density, the Density of Love.

For well over 75,000 years, they say, in incarnation after incarnation, we have been attempting to choose whether to serve ourselves or to serve others. Our relationships, challenges and incarnational issues have all been carefully designed to encourage us to make and continually confirm our choice of polarity.

The Confederation sees us as containing all things within ourselves. They say we have complete free will as to which of the attributes available to us we will choose to develop. And they say that for most of us, we are already well on our way along the chosen path of polarity before we even realize that we want to choose a polarity and run with it. Don Elkins, Questioner for the Ra sessions, asks Ra in Session 19, recorded on February 8, 1981,

"Can you tell me what bias creates the momentum towards the chosen path of service to self?"

The Ra group responds, "We can speak only in metaphor. Some love the light. Some love the darkness. It is a matter of the unique and infinitely various Creator choosing and playing among its experiences as a child upon a picnic. Some enjoy the picnic and find the sun beautiful, the food delicious, the games refreshing, and [they] glow with the joy of creation. Some find the night delicious, their picnic being pain, difficulty, the sufferings of others, and the examination of the perversities of nature. These enjoy a different picnic."

---



“All these experiences are available. It is the free will of each entity which chooses the form of play, the form of pleasure.”

Then they note, “Those truly helpless are those who have not consciously chosen but who repeat patterns without knowledge of the repetition or the meaning of the pattern.”

Elkins, a physicist, thinks about this and in the next session, dated February 9, 1981, he asks,

“Yesterday we were talking about the split that occurs when an entity, either consciously or unconsciously, chooses the path that leads to either service to others or service to self. The philosophical question of why such a split even exists came up. It was my impression that just as it is in electricity, if we have no polarity in electricity we have no electricity; we have no action. Therefore, I am assuming that it is the same in consciousness. If we have no polarity in consciousness we also have no action or experience. Is this correct?

The Ra group responds, “This is correct. You may use the general term “work.”

Elkins then asks, “Then the concept of service to self and service to others is mandatory if we wish to have work, whether it be work in consciousness or work of a mechanical nature in the Newtonian concept in the physical. Is this correct?”

Ra says, “This is correct with one addendum. The coil, as you may understand this term, is wound, is potential, is ready. The thing that is missing without polarizing is the charge.”

Elkins asks, “Then the charge is provided by individualized consciousness. Is this correct?”

Ra says, “The charge is provided by the individualized entity using the in-pourings and in-streamings of energy by the choices of free will.”

The Confederation, then, sees us third-density humans fundamentally as energy beings rather than physical beings. And they see the chances and changes of our mortal lives as energetic rather than physical happenings, at base. So each thing that happens to us physically is also and more fundamentally an in-pouring of energy. They call this in-pouring energy “catalyst.” And we use our faculty of free will to decide how to respond to this incoming catalyst.

Later that month, in Session 28, recorded on February 22, 1981, Elkins asks, “Are you saying, then, that we have not only a polarity of electrical charge but also a polarity in consciousness?”

The Ra group replies, “This is correct. All is potentially available from the beginning of your physical space/time; it then being the function of consciousness complexes to begin to use the physical materials to gain experience [and] then to polarize in a metaphysical sense. The potentials for this are not created by the experiencer but by intelligent energy.”

In other words, this “school for souls” in which we are presently students is specifically set up to give us opportunities to make our choice for love or fear; for giving or taking; to polarize. Not only the Confederation sources but also all of us considering these words are striving to polarize in service to others. We have all made that initial choice of polarity. We “consciousness complexes” take the physical circumstances of our lives and respond to them in ways that increase our polarity – our ability to do “work” in the metaphysical sense.

All of us, I think, can look back at our lives thus far and spot the moment when we woke up and realized that there was more to this life than simply living and dying, and that we were more than flesh and blood. For some, that moment came early; for others it has come later. But part of that awakening is almost always an enhanced sense of



our own worth, and our corresponding responsibility for what we think, say and do. And those three modes of expressing our polarity are the three avenues of increasing our polarity.

Firstly, our thoughts are ephemeral to the physical world, but they constitute our deeper reality in the metaphysical world, where thoughts are literally things. So we work to refine our thoughts; to “tune” them as we would tune an instrument, so that the Creator can play Its song upon us in tune. As The Prayer of St. Francis says it, we hope to sow love instead of hate, unity instead of discord, instead of darkness, light, instead of sadness, joy.

Secondly, in what we say, we hope to encourage and support the good that we see in the people around us, rather than tearing down and overly criticizing them. We encourage public policies that express the ways of love. We talk up the good in life rather than focusing always upon the unfortunate and regrettable events and challenges to which we are witness.

And thirdly, in our actions, we do whatever we do in ways that show our radiance of being, our love of the Creator, of each other and of ourselves. When an ethical decision must be made, we try to take the high road, to “do the right thing.”

The Ra group suggests that the service-to-others graduation level is 51%; that is, if we are thinking of others and hoping to aid them over half the time, we are ready to graduate. They put the bar for service-to-self-polarized graduation at 5%; that is, if we are thinking strictly of our own needs and manipulating others to meet those needs 95% of the time, we are ready to graduate.

So let me put this question before you: are you still floundering a bit in polarity? Are you still in that sinkhole of indifference between 5% and 51% service to others? If you feel that the answer may be yes, the solution is simple and easy to apply: practice thinking in terms of responding to all circumstances that come your way by focusing on helping, encouraging and supporting the love in the moment. Open your heart and let love flow through you – not your human love alone, but the love of the Creator which is infinite and will never run dry. Become a lighthouse. And let love abide in your life.

Next week, I will talk about just how we can get more skillful at doing that!

I open my arms and embrace your spirit! Let’s get ready for 2012 by loving, loving and loving some more!

---

## Opening the Heart, Part Four

**UPI Religion & Spirituality.com**

**Column: A Small Medium at Large**

**By Carla L. Rueckert-McCarty**

**Published April 1, 2009**

At the beginning of this series of articles on getting ready for 2012, I discussed the concept of the great shift of the ages from the Mayan Calendar’s Age of the Fifth Sun to its Age of the Sixth Sun, from astrology’s Age of Pisces to its Age of Aquarius and from the Confederation’s Density of Choice to its Density of Love. These three shifts, from very different disciplines, are all set to take place at or around 2012. And they all are said to signal an explosion of love and understanding, transforming our experience completely.

In the second article we looked at how our unresolved thoughts of death and of the unknown predispose us to live in fear, and hopefully I was able to lay your fears to rest. Fearlessness is an essential bit of groundwork to be laid when we think about getting ready for 2012.

---



The third article was all about polarity. This is the Density of Choice, after all, and the single most important choice for a person who wishes to graduate, whether in 2012 or thereafter, when he dies to the physical world is the choice of polarity, which the Confederation terms the choice of service to others or service to self. That article concluded with the promise that in the next article, we would discuss how to make that choice more effectively.

And so we begin!

To become more skillful at making positively polarized choices in response to the catalyst of everyday life, we need to get away from perceiving ourselves as victims of fate. This supposition of victim-hood spawns feelings of anger, resentment, helplessness and hopelessness. We shall never get to the open heart this way!

We need to consider that our lives are not made up of what happens to us. Life is what we do with what happens to us. We create our reality through our choices of how to respond to the world as we go.

To become more skillful at making positively polarized choices in response to our catalyst, we also need to get away from perceiving ourselves as strictly physical beings. This self-concept creates many temptations to identify ourselves by outer criteria such as race, societal class, level of attractiveness and annual income. And getting ready for 2012 has nothing to do with such attributes. Like all the best things in life, the techniques used for preparing ourselves for graduation are equally and freely available to all.

We are only physical beings on the surface of our selfhood. If we look beneath that surface, we discover that almost all of our true identity resides in our non-physical energy body and its enhanced consciousness. This energy body, which the Confederation calls the indigo-ray body, is the horse we rode in on before birth, and it is the horse on which we will ride through the gates into larger life at our physical death.

Our energy bodies interpenetrate our physical bodies during our lives on Earth. Their food is the light/love of the infinite Creator as it flows through our bodies from the soles of our feet, upwards through the body and off the top of our heads. If we eat a good diet, we nourish our physical bodies. If we keep our energy bodies' chakras open wide to receive and pass on this light/love, we nourish our energy bodies.

If our energy bodies are the realest parts of ourselves, and if in working to increase our polarity we work with the energy body almost to the exclusion of the physical body, why do we have physical bodies at all? They are messy and inconvenient in many ways! They plunge us behind the veil of forgetting. Don Elkins, the questioner for the Ra sessions, asks this very question on May 6, 1981:

"Can you expand on the concept that it is necessary for an entity, during incarnation in the physical, as we know it, to become polarized or interact properly with other entities and why this isn't possible in between incarnations when the entity is aware of what he wants to do? Why must he come into an incarnation and lose conscious memory of what he wants to do and then act in a way in which he hopes to act?"

The Ra group responds, "Let us give the example of the man who sees all the poker hands. He then knows the game. It is but child's play to gamble, for it is no risk. The other hands are known. The possibilities are known and the hand will be played correctly but with no interest.

"In time/space and in the true color-green density, [the Density of Love, our destination after graduation], the hands of all are open to the eye. The thoughts, the feelings, the troubles, all these may be seen. There is no deception and no desire for deception. Thus much may be accomplished in harmony but the mind/body/spirit gains little polarity from this interaction.

"Let us re-examine this metaphor and multiply it into the longest poker game you can imagine, a lifetime. The cards are love, dislike, limitation, unhappiness, pleasure, etc. They are dealt and re-dealt and re-dealt continuously. You



may, during this incarnation begin—and we stress begin—to know your own cards. You may begin to find the love within you. You may begin to balance your pleasure, your limitations, etc. However, your only indication of other-selves' cards is to look into the eyes.

“You cannot remember your hand, their hands, perhaps even the rules of this game. This game can only be won by those who lose their cards in the melting influence of love, can only be won by those who lay their pleasures, their limitations, their all upon the table face up and say inwardly: “All, all of you players, each other-self, whatever your hand, I love you.” This is the game: to know, to accept, to forgive, to balance, and to open the self in love. This cannot be done without the forgetting, for it would carry no weight in the life of the mind/body/spirit being-ness totality.”

The Ra group sees life as a game, a very odd game indeed, since to win it we lay down our hands and cease the play, melted by love. And we are the Players of this Game of Life.

An aside: I use this simile in my new book as well, which has now come back from the printer! If you would like to order it, go to [www.bring4th.org](http://www.bring4th.org) and click on the store. There you will now find “Living the Law of One – 101: The Choice”. I’m excited and invite you to read it! It possesses the prettiest book cover I think I have ever seen. And hopefully the writing is good also! You can download the cover image for your desktop at [http://www.lresearch.org/misc/living\\_the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_101\\_desktop.aspx](http://www.lresearch.org/misc/living_the_law_of_one_101_desktop.aspx).

Since the energy body works best when its chakras are all open and receiving full light/love energy, in order to play this Game of Life at our best level we need to keep those chakras clear. We do not need to solve our problems to be successful. We do not need to become wise and able, like the comic strip character B.C., to mount a soapbox and orate upon the TRVTH. To succeed at the Game of Life, we need only to stay calm, alert and relaxed. We need to find and maintain a certain "tuned" attitude which allows us to be accurate observers who have our minds clear to make our most skillful choice of response when a choice is needed.

The chakras of the energy body are coded to the colors of the rainbow. The first three chakras, red, orange and yellow, deal with sexuality and survival, personal relationships and formalized relationships such as those which come with our birth family, our marriage and our work environment.

Then comes the green-ray chakra, the chakra of the heart. In order for the heart to open, the first three chakras need to be open and running full power. So our task is set before us: we need to be sure that the above issues are not throwing us into fear, worry or over-concern and therefore blocking or narrowing the pathway of light/love through the energy body.

Often it is easier to clear the chakras of issues we have with others than to clear them of our condemnation of ourselves. It is a cliché that we are our own severest critics. And certainly it is healthy to criticize the self in the effort to improve. But in terms of keeping our energy bodies clear and flowing with light/love, what we need is self-forgiveness and self-approval. Ra says, in a session recorded June 12, 1981,

“The seeker seeks the One. The One is to be sought, as we have said, by the balanced and self-accepting self, aware both of its apparent distortions and its total perfection. Resting in this balanced awareness, the entity then opens the self to the universe which it is. The light energy of all things may then be attracted by this intense seeking, and wherever the inner seeking meets the attracted cosmic prana, realization of the One takes place.

“The purpose of clearing each energy center is to allow that meeting place to occur at the indigo-ray vibration, thus making contact with intelligent infinity and dissolving all illusions. Service to others is automatic at the released energy generated by this state of consciousness.”

---



It may feel a bit dyslexic at first to see your imperfections and still choose to love and accept yourselves unconditionally. Try it for a while. You will find that it becomes easier as you practice! And as you accept yourself more fully, you more and more develop the compassion needed to accept others. And this also helps in creating positively polarizing choices in your moves on the Gameboard.

Notice that I did not talk about clearing the upper chakras – the blue-ray chakra of communication, the indigo-ray chakra of radiant beingness and the violet-ray gateway chakra. Clearing and working with these upper chakras is fun, and many paths of service open to those who work with the higher chakras. But what is needed to be ready for graduation is clearing the path through the lower chakras to the open heart. The Q'uo group says, in a session recorded December 13, 2008,

“An entity may rest in faith for a whole life long knowing that all is well, without ever leaving the sanctity of the open heart. Indeed it is not necessary to work with the gateway to intelligent infinity in order for a seeker to live a life of highly polarized service to others and to graduate into fourth density when the time comes.

“The heart and its energy center hold the key to moving forward with the evolution of mind, body and spirit, in that the heart is that sanctuary in which the immediate presence of the one infinite Creator is always available. Indeed, it is the nature of the green-ray energy center to be sanctified and utterly positive, resounding with the vibrations of unconditional love.”

So, to get ready for 2012, it is very helpful to spend as much time as you can in this sanctuary of the open heart, where time falls away to reveal the present moment. The Q'uo group says, on January 26, 1996,

“How can one find this present moment? We suggest often the practice of regular contemplation or meditation, for within silence there is that key which unlocks the doors of attention. And into that sanctum sanctorum of the open heart, silent and listening, there resides the Creator whose name is Love.

“We encourage each to form the habit of silence on a regular basis, for that voice which speaks in silence is that which gives life and peace. We do not say that it gives wisdom. Rather, we suggest that it works little by little to open the heart and the awareness to the presence of love.”

Next week I will conclude this present series of articles with a good look at forming and developing the habit of seeking the silence.

I open my arms and embrace your spirit! The vessels in my arms come straight from my heart, so my hug is not a simple gesture but the transfer of love directly from my heart to yours. Go ahead – hug me back! It feels so good! And let us all hug life with thankfulness and joy as we play the Game of Life!

---

## ENTERING THE SILENCE: THE 2012 SERIES, PART FIVE

UPI Religion & Spirituality.com

Column: A Small Medium at Large

By Carla L. Rueckert-McCarty

Published April 9, 2009

In the final installment of this series on getting ready for 2012, I would like to discuss entering the silence. The year of 2012 represents a great shift in consciousness, according to sources as widely various as the Mayan Calendar, Western astrology and the Confederation sources for which I have been a channel for over four decades. Becoming fearless in the face of death is the point from which we can start getting ready for 2012. Understanding that our lives



are all about choosing to polarize towards service to others sets us on our way. Keeping our energy bodies open is critical in terms of being able to live in our open and flowing hearts as we make our ethical choices.

So far, so good!

However there is one more resource that vastly enhances our chances of staying on task in getting ready for this paradigmatic shift. That is silence. Within silence lies the space to seat inspiration and study. Q'uo, in a session recorded on March 22, 2008, puts it this way:

"The most helpful and appropriate way of relating to all outer words and systems of words is to work with them consciously, at all times creating a spaciousness around the words, the thoughts, the comparisons, and so forth, which gives the soul room for the unspoken, the ineffable, the noumenal. For there is much between every inspired word which is unspoken and which creates the ambience in which the spoken word rings with truth."

Entering the silence gives our deeper minds the opportunity to integrate and be able to use the wonderful things we read and hear from teachers and gurus. The silence keeps us from becoming spiritual rattlepates, always able to talk about metaphysical things and never able to practice them fully.

Within silence lies the "still, small voice" of our guidance. In a session recorded on October 11, 2008, Q'uo says:

"The handiest and simplest way to work with your guidance is to enter into the silence each day. We often speak of entering into the silence and maintaining a silence of self as being a very important part of a spiritual battery of resources that are helpful to the seeker."

Everyone thinks of guidance uniquely. Some see guidance as coming from the Holy Spirit or from their higher selves. Some see guidance as coming from inner-planes masters, angels, saints or discarnate gurus. Some claim all of nature, with its totem animals and trees, its moons and seasons, winds and waters, as their guidance. One thing is sure: we all have a system of guidance. The trick is to remember to ask for its help.

Within silence lies our connection to eternity and infinity. In the March 22, 2008 session, Q'uo says:

"There is an old story within Buddhist teaching of a saint who held stones in his mouth for twenty years until he learned to be silent. And we appreciate this effort to arrive at the ability to contain and feel comfortable with silence. In silence, there is no need to take a cookie-cutter to the concepts that speak to the deep mind with that still small voice of spirit. In silence, there is no need to work the machinery of the intellect. In silence, one may rest and allow the truth to rise up into consciousness from the infinite invisible that is the heart of each seeker and the heart of the universe alike."

How easily we can become addicted to the busy-ness of our outer lives! We may even come to depend on the noise of living on the surface. We turn on the television to catch the weather and the buzz. Or we pop in a DVD or a CD and watch a film or listen to music as we go about our daily chores. Or we text, e-mail or call our friends to let them know what we are doing. We do not pause for silent moments. We fill those moments up with sound and action.

Our culture is on information overload at all times. It is a huge machine, careering downhill from its peaks of the deep snows of new news towards the valley of old news like a juggernaut. Its avalanche often buries the little part of us that yearns for quiet times. We become addicts of the new, taking the T-bar back up to the peak to ride the machine again and again, glutting ourselves on sound bites and video clips, staying in the know.

Yet what we "know" from all this immersion in information is only skin-deep. There is no entry from it into the energetic world in which our spirits live. There is no entry into consciousness. It is only when we choose to stop our outer activity and give ourselves some silence that we can dip below the surface into our deeper selves. It is only in



silence that our consciousness can thrive – that consciousness which we share with each other and every living thing; that consciousness that is shared with the Creator. It is only in silence that we become creatures of love and true power.

Within silence, the gateway to intelligent infinity may open and yield inklings and whispers of intuition and direct insight. In that same session, Q'uo suggests:

“Daily periods of silence are a strong resource for the seeker who wishes to do more than think about the great questions. For beyond thought lies the truth. Beyond the intellect lies insight. Beyond knowledge lies gnosis.”

You may ask what gnosis has to do with our efforts to stay in the open heart and thereby polarize towards service to others and our goal of graduation. It does not make much sense to the daylight mind that something as abstract as insight or gnosis will make us better at choosing the loving way. However, getting ready for 2012 is about shifting our center of gravity from the attitude of a person immersed in the workaday world to the attitude of a person with a part of himself always tuned to love. In the same session, Q'uo notes:

“There is great wisdom in taking lightly and with laughter the entire business of study and thought for spiritual seekers. It is indeed a mark of spiritual maturity that the intense desire to know the truth becomes gradually transformed into the intense desire to be the truth.

“It is not that there is no truth or that there is nothing to seek. Quite the contrary, my friends. However, that which is sought is the heart of the self. The journey towards truth seems as though it is an outer journey, a seeking out there, a winnowing through the harvest of other people's seeking to find one's truth.

“And yet, in the end, it is as though various things begin to fall away in the seeker's mind and in the seeker's heart and in the seeker's experience until gradually the truth itself rises to the surface of consciousness and realization occurs; that realization that it is a perfect world, it is a perfect environment for unlocking the gate that leads to unknowing.”

“Within third density, beyond all the things that you come to know and believe, there lies the glory of that final awareness that nothing can be known and that all speaks of the one infinite Creator. Paradox after paradox, mystery and mystery flow and create patterns around one. And powerful and glorious ideas and images move through the awareness and at the end, the seeker has become transparent to himself as he finds at the very heart of himself the consciousness of unconditional love, that love that created him, that love that created the universe, that love with which he and all about him, seen and unseen, are one.”

There are as many ways to enter the silence as there are personality types. For one person, the best way might be to schedule a daily period of silent meditation, where he lets all his cares drift away and if they come into his consciousness again, he lets them rise and fall away again in their own time, without allowing them to take over his attention.

For another person, the best way to enter the silence might be to immerse himself in the wild world of nature, hiking, listening to birdcalls or sitting on a rock found at a stopping place on the mountain, or a fallen tree in the forest, and soaking in the weather's sunshine or rain and the beauty nature offers so lavishly to those with eyes to see.

For yet another person, a period of meditation guided by a mantra, a key spiritual thought or a guru's words might be the best way to enter the silence. The inspirational word, phrase or thought opens doors within and the silence blooms like a rose.



A kind of practice that will help all types of people alike is taking some quiet time at the end of the day to reflect upon all that it has held. In a session recorded October 11, 2008, Q'uo suggests,

“There is the active kind of meditation where you are musing and contemplating your day. And in those times it is helpful to work with those things that triggered you today, experiencing them in memory, allowing their opposites to come into your consciousness and allowing that opposite dynamic to take over your consciousness. Then as you finish, hold those two opposites side by side in your mind and affirm the 360-degree nature of your nature and of the Creator's. The Creator is all things and you contain all things as well.

“As you become more and more known to yourself, all of these ways of achieving good digestion and a happy energy body become ever more smooth and easy, even effortless, to accomplish. So many things, my friends, are a matter of habit. Create the habits of contemplation and meditation, of lightheartedness, thoughtfulness and balance, and you shall have a very good meal of life.”

I hope that you will investigate the practices of entering the silence that appeal to you. It does not matter one whit that you may not be “good” at meditating or that you may be entirely unused to praying or asking for guidance. I have never been good at meditating. My busy mind churns up endless thoughts from the clutter of my daily doings. And yet I am absolutely certain that as poor a meditator as I am, I am transformed by the practice.

It does not matter that you have only dribs and drabs of time in which to enter the silence. A minute of silence, entered with conscious intention, will keep you going all day.

All that matters is that you enter the silence. Enter it with your hands empty, for you shall receive treasures that will fill them until they spill over with the minted gold of new attitude, new energy and new power to serve. Then your busy days will retain this attitude, energy and power. As Q'uo puts it in a session dated October 12, 1986,

“We hope that you may bring that silence with you as a tool to use not in the dark with your eyes closed only, but in the harshest of daylights and under the most trying of conditions, for if there is a portion of you that remains in the silence of that which is most precious to you, then all else is but a shadow which moves across the sun at the center of your being, and no cloud is large enough to blot out the joy you may take in living.”

I open my arms and embrace your spirit! Let us dedicate ourselves to getting ready for 2012! Surely we are more than ready for that new paradigm, that new attitude of love and understanding! And so may our lives take part, more and more, in the Thought which is unconditional love.



**OUTLINE WITH SEED QUOTES**  
**TALK TWO:**  
*2012: Unity, Free Will, Love & Light*

**1. Free will is what the Creator exercised in Its desire to know Itself**

**27.8 Questioner::** I understand that the first distortion of intelligent infinity is the distortion of what we call free will. Can you give me a definition of this distortion?

**Ra:** I am Ra. In this distortion of the Law of One it is recognized that the Creator will know Itself.

**2. Creation is the field the Creator made within which to know Itself.**

**April 22, 1984, Hatonn:** If you look about you during your daily activities, and see any part of the creation, experience any part of the creation, embrace any part of the creation, and feel for that seemingly separate part the feeling of love, you have, shall we say, made the grade. What, my friends, is this feeling of love? What is it that you experience when you feel this? It may seem a bit different for each of you, and yet it is one thing, and ultimately is only one feeling, one experience, one knowledge. It is a feeling of total unity, total compassion, total oneness with the seeming other self, the seeming other entity, whether that entity be an insect, a rodent, an owl or an individual; whether it be the most ugly, unacceptable entity that you have ever experienced or the most beautiful and attractive. If that same total feeling of unity and love fills your being on contacting either end of the spectrum of what you might call desirable, then, my friends, you have found the Creator's love.

This is the message that we bring to you. It is not complex, it is not intellectual; it is a feeling, a knowing, an all-embracing experience. It is a total unity with everything that there is. It expands your consciousness from the seeming isolation of your being to total acceptance and merging with all other consciousness and all other beings.

**a. The Creation falls naturally into densities of light/information.**

**i. First Density – The Foundation Density**

**13.6 Questioner:** Could you tell me about this first density of planetary entities?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Each step recapitulates intelligent infinity in its discovery of awareness. In a planetary environment all begins in what you would call chaos, energy undirected and random in its infinity. Slowly, in your terms of understanding, there forms a focus of self-awareness. Thus the Logos moves. Light comes to form the darkness, according to the co-Creator's patterns and vibratory rhythms, so constructing a certain type of experience. This begins with first density, which is the density of consciousness, the mineral and water life upon the planet learning from fire and wind the awareness of being. This is the first density.

**ii. Second Density – The Density of Growth**

**9.13 Ra:** The second density is the density of the higher plant life and animal life which exists without the upward drive towards the infinite. These second-density beings are of an octave of consciousness just as you find various orientations of consciousness among the conscious entities of your vibration.

**iii. Third Density – The Density of Choice**



**March 15, 2008, Q'uo:** Each of you is, spiritually speaking, an infant. And you are crying in the night. You are crying for spiritual food. You are crying to be cleansed of the grime of confusion, sorrow and suffering. And you are crying because you are alone and you do not feel loved.

As entities move through the third density, they begin to become able to address their own needs. As they awaken and become spiritual toddlers, or spiritual preschoolers, they begin to choose to feed themselves heavenly food, to cleanse themselves from spiritually degrading ideas and concepts, and to win through to the knowledge that they are not alone.

Because of the intense confusion among your peoples throughout your third-density experience, for the most part entities have not matured beyond the crib. They cry out in the darkness and our hearts go out to them. There is a great desire on our parts to reach out the hand to steady that baby, to feed that baby, to give that sweet infant soul a new start, a clean diaper, a bellyful of love, and a good rock in the cradle.

#### **iv. Fourth Density – The Density of Love and Understanding**

##### **1. Our situation vis a vis Fourth Density**

**13.23 Ra:** The fourth density is, as we have said, as regularized in its approach as the striking of a clock upon the hour. The space/time of your solar system has enabled this planetary sphere to spiral into space/time of a different vibrational configuration. This causes the planetary sphere to be able to be molded by these new distortions. However, the thought-forms of your people during this transition period are such that the mind/body/spirit complexes of both individual and societies are scattered throughout the spectrum instead of becoming able to grasp the needle, shall we say, and point the compass in one direction.

Thus, the entry into the vibration of love, sometimes called by your people the vibration of understanding, is not effective with your present societal complex. Thus, the harvest shall be such that many will repeat the third-density cycle. The energies of your Wanderers, your teachers, and your adepts at this time are all bent upon increasing the harvest.

##### **2. The Nature of Fourth Density**

**16.44 Ra:** That which fourth density is not: it is not of words, unless chosen. It is not of heavy chemical vehicles for body complex activities. It is not of disharmony within self. It is not of disharmony within peoples. It is not within limits of possibility to cause disharmony in any way.

Approximations of positive statements: it is a plane of type of bipedal vehicle which is much denser and more full of life; it is a plane wherein one is aware of the thought of other-selves; it is a plane wherein one is aware of vibrations of other-selves; it is a plane of compassion and understanding of the sorrows of third density; it is a plane striving towards wisdom or light; it is a plane wherein individual differences are pronounced although automatically harmonized by group consensus.

#### **v. Fifth Density – The Density of Wisdom**

**16.19 Ra:** The densities we [of Ra] have traversed at various points in the circle correspond to the characteristics of cycles: first, the cycle of awareness; second, the cycle of growth; third, the cycle of self-awareness; fourth, the cycle of love or understanding; fifth, the cycle of light or wisdom; sixth, the cycle of light/love, love/light or unity; seventh, the gateway cycle; eighth, the octave which moves into a mystery we do not plumb.

#### **vi. Sixth Density – The Density of Unity**



March 1, 1981, Ra: The sixth-density of a whiteness which contains a golden quality as you would perceive it; these colors having to do with the blending into wisdom of the compassion learned in fourth-density, then in sixth the blending of wisdom back into an unified understanding of compassion viewed with wisdom. This golden color is not of your spectrum but is what you would call alive.

### **vii. Seventh Density – The Density of Foreverness**

**16.20 Ra:** There is past, present, and future in third density. In an overview such as an entity may have, removed from the space/time continuum, it may be seen that in the cycle of completion there exists only the present. We, ourselves, seek to learn this understanding. At the seventh level or dimension, we shall, if our humble efforts are sufficient, become one with all, thus having no memory, no identity, no past or future, but existing in the all.

### **viii. Eighth Density – The Octave Density**

**16.45 Ra:** The term density is a, what you call, mathematical one. The closest analogy is that of music, whereby after seven notes on your western type of scale, if you will, the eighth note begins a new octave. Within your great octave of existence which we share with you, there are seven octaves or densities.

### **ix. Third density is the only one with a veil.**

**77.14 Questioner:** It seems that this choice for polarization at the end of third density is an important philosophical plan for the experience past third density. Am I correct in assuming that this process is a process to create the proper or desired experience that will take place in the creation after third density is complete?

**Ra:** I am Ra. These philosophical foundations are those of third density. Above this density there remains the recognition of the architecture of the Logos but without the veils which are so integral a part of the process of making the choice in third density.

## **3. The Creator has certain characteristics that are innate, just like DNA in humans. They include unity, free will, love and light.**

### **a. Unity**

#### **i. The reason we are all one is that the whole creation is one interactive and unified field.**

**December 29, 2007, Q'uo:** One does not have to try to be a part of the Creator. You are the Creator! You are a holographic spark of the Creator, as is every other portion of this interactive and very much alive creation. But you are a holographic sample or bit of the whole. You contain in every cell of your body that one great original Thought that holds all things together. You do not have to strive or stretch. You have only to allow yourself to be. That is your nature.

### **b. Free Will**

#### **i. Free will is the first distortion of the Law of One.**

**15.21 Questioner::** In yesterday's material you mentioned that the first distortion was the distortion of free will. Is there a sequence, a first, second, and third distortion of the Law of One?



**Ra:** I am Ra. Only up to a very short point. After this point, the many-ness of distortions are equal one to another. The first distortion, free will, finds focus. This is the second distortion known to you as Logos, the Creative Principle or Love. This intelligent energy thus creates a distortion known as Light. From these three distortions come many, many hierarchies of distortions, each having its own paradoxes to be synthesized, no one being more important than another.

**ii. It is uppermost in the minds of those who wish to serve others.**

**18.6 Questioner:** Basically I would say that to infringe upon the free will of another entity would be the basic thing never to do under the Law of One. Can you state any other breaking of the Law of One than this basic rule?

**Ra:** I am Ra. As one proceeds from the primal distortion of free will, one proceeds to the understanding of the focal points of intelligent energy which have created the intelligences or the ways of a particular mind/body/spirit complex in its environment, both what you would call natural and what you would call man-made. Thus, the distortions to be avoided are those which do not take into consideration the distortions of the focus of energy of love/light, or shall we say, the Logos of this particular sphere or density. These include the lack of understanding of the needs of the natural environment, the needs of other-selves' mind/body/spirit complexes. These are many due to the various distortions of man-made complexes in which the intelligence and awareness of entities themselves have chosen a way of using the energies available.

Thus, what would be an improper distortion with one entity is proper with another.

**c. Love**

**i. Love is the second distortion of TLOO.**

**15.21 Ra:** The first distortion, free will, finds focus. This is the second distortion known to you as Logos, the Creative Principle or Love.

**ii. It permeates the Creator. Therefore we are sons and daughters of love, naturally permeated by love.**

**Hatonn, Introduction to Law of One, Book One:** His infinite number of parts all have free will, and all may generate in any way they choose. All of His parts communicate with all of the creation, in His entire and infinite sense.

We are not attempting to change the thinking of our Creator. We are only attempting to bring His ideas to some of the more isolated parts for their inspection and appraisal. Isolated parts, I say, my friends, and why should we consider these parts to be isolated? We consider them isolated because from our point of view they have chosen to wander far from the concept that we have found to permeate most of the parts of the creation with which we are familiar.

We find, my friends, that man upon planet Earth in his experiences and experiments has become isolated in his thinking and has divorced it from that to which we are accustomed in the vast reaches of creation which we have experienced.

I urge you, my friends, to remember what we have brought to you. The next time that you are, shall we say, backed into a corner by the circumstances which prevail within the illusion of your physical existence, remember what you have learned and do not forget what you have worked so hard to obtain.



**d. Light**

**i. Light is the third distortion of TLOO.**

**15.21 Questioner::** In yesterday's material you mentioned that the first distortion was the distortion of free will. Is there a sequence, a first, second, and third distortion of the Law of One?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Only up to a very short point. After this point, the many-ness of distortions are equal one to another. The first distortion, free will, finds focus. This is the second distortion known to you as Logos, the Creative Principle or Love. This intelligent energy thus creates a distortion known as Light.

**ii. By its use in combining with the Logos or love, the entire, infinite Creation was made and continues to develop by the use of the free-will choices of all of us.**

**54.6 Questioner:** Can a mind/body/spirit complex can then have any body activated that is one of the seven rays. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct in the same sense as it is correct to state that any one may play a complex instrument which develops an euphonious harmonic vibration complex such as your piano and can play this so well that it might offer concerts to the public, as you would say. In other words, although it is true that each true color vehicle is available potentially there is skill and discipline needed in order to avail the self of the more advanced or lighter vehicles.



## SELECTIONS FROM THE *Law of One*: UNITY

### Introduction: Law of One Book I

Hatonn speaks of our desire to seek something outside the physical illusion, What he talks about so persuasively is something that is often referred to by members of what Ra calls the Confederation of Planets in the Service of the Infinite Creator as “the original thought.” This is another term for our word, “love,” but implies a great deal more. It implies a **unity** that is so great that we do not see each other simply as close friends, or brothers and sisters, but, ideally, as the Creator; and, as we see each other and ourselves as the Creator, we see one being.

\* \* \* \*

It is to be remembered, my friends, that service to others is service to one’s self. Notice that we do not say that service is like unto service to one’s self. There is no similarity between others and ourselves. There is identity. There is completion and **unity**. Therefore, that which is felt of a negative nature towards a sheep of the flock is felt towards one’s self and is felt toward the Creator. This enters the service which you attempt to give to yourself and to the Creator through service to another and causes a blot or a stain upon the perfect service you would have performed. It must be remembered that each person is a completely free entity whose independence must in no way be shaken and yet whose identity remains one with you.

\* \* \* \*

Meditate upon the complete **unity** of yourself and all that you see. Do this not once, and not simply in present circumstances, but at all times, and especially in difficult circumstances. For insofar as you love and feel at one with those things which are difficult for you, to that extent will those circumstances be alleviated. This is not due to any laws within our physical illusion, but is due to the Law of Love, for that body which is of spirit, which is interpenetrated with the physical body, is higher than your physical body, and those changes which you make by love upon your spiritual body will, of necessity, reflect themselves within the physical illusion.

### Begin Ra Sessions

(“1.4” = Session number. Question number.)

1.4 – **Ra**: We spoke to one who heard and understood and was in a position to decree the Law of One. However, the priests and peoples of that era quickly distorted our message, robbing it of the, shall we say, compassion with which **unity** is informed by its very nature. Since it contains all, it cannot abhor any.

1.5 – **Ra**: That which is infinite cannot be many, for many-ness is a finite concept. To have infinity you must identify or define the infinity as **unity**; otherwise, the term does not have any referent or meaning. In an Infinite Creator there is only **unity**. You have seen simple examples of **unity**. You have seen the prism which shows all colors stemming from the sunlight. This is a simplistic example of **unity**.

In truth there is no right or wrong. There is no polarity for all will be, as you would say, reconciled at some point in your dance through the mind/body/spirit complex which you amuse yourself by distorting in various ways at this time. This distortion is not in any case necessary. It is chosen by each of you as an alternative to understanding the complete **unity** of thought which binds all things. You are not speaking of similar or somewhat like entities or things. You are every thing, every being, every emotion, every event, every situation. You are **unity**. You are infinity. You are love/light, light/love. You are. This is the Law of One.



**3.10 – Questioner:** Then if an individual is totally informed with respect to the Law of One and lives the Law of One, then such things as the building of the pyramids by direct mental effort would be commonplace. Is that what I am to understand?

**Ra:** I am Ra. You are incorrect in that there is a distinction between the individual power through the Law of One and the combined, or societal memory complex mind/body/spirit understanding of the Law of One.

In the first case only the one individual, purified of all flaws, could move a mountain. In the case of mass understanding of **unity**, each individual may contain an acceptable amount of distortion and yet the mass mind could move mountains. The progress is normally from the understanding which you now seek to a dimension of understanding which is governed by the laws of love, and which seeks the laws of light. Those who are vibrating with the Law of Light seek the Law of One. Those who vibrate with the Law of One seek the Law of Foreverness.

We cannot say what is beyond this dissolution of the unified self with all that there is, for we still seek to become all that there is, and still are we Ra. Thus our paths go onward.

**6.7 – Ra:** The dissolution into nothingness is the dissolution into **unity**, for there is no nothingness.

**7.17 – Ra:** ...those who seek to serve the self are seen by the Law of One as precisely the same as those who seek to serve others, for are all not one? To serve yourself and to serve others is a dual method of saying the same thing, if you can understand the essence of the Law of One.

**15.7 – Questioner:** What is the greatest service that our population on this planet could perform individually?

**Ra:** I am Ra. There is but one service. The Law is One. The offering of self to Creator is the greatest service, the **unity**, the fountainhead. The entity who seeks the One Creator is with infinite intelligence. From this seeking, from this offering, a great multiplicity of opportunities will evolve depending upon the mind/body/spirit complexes' distortions with regard to the various illusory aspects or energy centers of the various complexes of your illusion.

Thus, some become healers, some workers, some teachers, and so forth.

**15.14 – Questioner:** Yesterday you stated that “the harvest is now. There is not at this time any reason to include efforts along this line of longevity, but rather to encourage efforts to seek the heart of self. This which resides clearly in the violet-ray energy field will determine the harvest of the mind/body/spirit complex.” Could you tell us the best way to seek the heart of self?

**Ra:** I am Ra. We have given you this information in several wordings. However, we can only say the material for your understanding is the self: the mind/body/spirit complex. You have been given information upon healing, as you call this distortion. This information may be seen in a more general context as ways to understand the self. The understanding, experiencing, accepting, and merging of self with self and other-self, and finally with the Creator, is the path to the heart of self. In each infinitesimal part of your self resides the One in all of Its power. Therefore, we can only encourage these lines of contemplation or prayer as a means of subjectively/objectively using or combining various understandings to enhance the seeking process. Without such a method of reversing the analytical process, one could not integrate into **unity** the many understandings gained in such seeking.

**7.17 – Ra:** The beings are harvested because they can see and enjoy the light/love of the appropriate density. Those who have found this light/love, love/light without benefit of a desire for service to others nevertheless, by the Law of Free Will, have the right to the use of that light/love for whatever purpose. Also, it may be inserted that there are systems of study which enable the seeker of separation to gain these gateways.



This study is as difficult as the one which we have described to you, but there are those with the perseverance to pursue the study just as you desire to pursue the difficult path of seeking to know in order to serve. The distortion lies in the effect that those who seek to serve the self are seen by the Law of One as precisely the same as those who seek to serve others, for are all not one? To serve yourself and to serve others is a dual method of saying the same thing, if you can understand the essence of the Law of One.

**18.1 – Questioner:** I was thinking last night that if I were in the place of Ra right now, the first distortion of the Law of One might cause me to mix some erroneous data with the true information that I was transmitting to this group. Do you do this?

**Ra:** I am Ra. We do not intentionally do this. However, there will be confusion. The errors which have occurred have occurred due to the occasional variation in the vibrational complex of this instrument due to its ingestion of a chemical substance. It is not our intent in this particular project to create erroneous information but to express in the confining ambiance of your language system the feeling of the infinite mystery of the one creation in its infinite and intelligent **unity**.

**25.5 – Ra:** I am Ra. Picture, if you will, your mind. Picture it then in total **unity** with all other minds of your society. You are then single-minded and that which is a weak electrical charge in your physical illusion is now an enormously powerful machine whereby thoughts may be projected as things.

**27.5 – Questioner:** It is not necessary to divide it. The definition of intelligent infinity is sufficient. Could you define that please?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is exponentially simpler and less confusing. There is **unity**. This **unity** is all that there is. This **unity** has a potential and kinetic. The potential is intelligent infinity. Tapping this potential will yield work. This work has been called by us, intelligent energy.

The nature of this work is dependent upon the particular distortion of free will which in turn is the nature of a particular intelligent energy of kinetic focus of the potential of **unity** or that which is all.

**27.7 – Questioner:** Then I think I have extracted an important point from this in that in intelligent infinity we have work without polarity, or a potential difference does not have to exist. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. There is no difference, potential or kinetic, in **unity**. The basic rhythms of intelligent infinity are totally without distortion of any kind. The rhythms are clothed in mystery, for they are being itself. From this undistorted **unity**, however, appears a potential in relation to intelligent energy.

In this way you may observe the term to be somewhat two-sided, one use of the term, that being as the undistorted **unity**, being without any kinetic or potential side. The other application of this term, which we use undifferentiatedly for lack of other terms in the sense of the vast potential tapped into by foci or focuses of energy, we call intelligent energy.

**27.12 – Questioner:** I would like for you to define love in its sense as the second distortion.

**Ra:** I am Ra. This must be defined against the background of intelligent infinity or **unity** or the One Creator with the primal distortion of free will. The term Love then may be seen as the focus, the choice of attack, the type of energy of an extremely, shall we say, high order which causes intelligent energy to be formed from the potential of intelligent infinity in just such and such a way. This then may be seen to be an object rather than an activity by some of your peoples, and the principle of this extremely strong energy focus being worshipped as the Creator instead of **unity** or oneness from which all Loves emanate.



**27.13 – Questioner:** Is there a manifestation of love that we could call vibration?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Again we reach semantic difficulties. The vibration or density of love or understanding is not a term used in the same sense as the second distortion, Love; the distortion Love being the great activator and primal co-Creator of various creations using intelligent infinity; the vibration love being that density in which those who have learned to do an activity called “loving” without significant distortion, then seek the ways of light or wisdom. Thus in vibratory sense love comes into light in the sense of the activity of **unity** in its free will. Love uses light and has the power to direct light in its distortions. Thus vibratory complexes recapitulate in reverse the creation in its **unity**, thus showing the rhythm or flow of the great heartbeat, if you will use this analogy.

**27.15 – Questioner:** Then I will expand a bit more on this concept. We have the infinite vibration of Love which can occur, I am assuming, at varying frequencies.

I would assume that it begins at one basic frequency. Does this have any meaning?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Each Love, as you term the prime movers, comes from one frequency, if you wish to use this term. This frequency is **unity**. We would perhaps liken it rather to a strength than a frequency, this strength being infinite, the finite qualities being chosen by the particular nature of this primal movement.

**28.1 – Questioner:** I may be backtracking a little today because I think that possibly we are at the most important part of what we are doing in trying to make it apparent how everything is one, how it comes from one intelligent infinity. This is difficult, so please bear with my errors in questioning.

The concept that I have right now of the process, using both what you have told me and some of Dewey Larson’s material having to do with the physics of the process, is that intelligent infinity expands outward from all locations everywhere. It expands outward uniformly like the surface of a bubble or a balloon expanding outward from every point everywhere. It expands outward at what is called unit velocity or the velocity of light. This is Larson’s idea of the progression of what he calls space/time. Is this concept correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This concept is incorrect as is any concept of the one intelligent infinity. This concept is correct in the context of one particular Logos, or Love, or focus of this Creator which has chosen Its, shall we say, natural laws and ways of expressing them mathematically and otherwise.

The one undifferentiated intelligent infinity, unpolarized, full and whole, is the macrocosm of the mystery-clad being. We are messengers of the Law of One. **Unity**, at this approximation of understanding, cannot be specified by any physics but only become activated or potentiated intelligent infinity due to the catalyst of free will. This may be difficult to accept. However, the understandings we have to share begin and end in mystery.

**28.15 – Questioner:** Are you saying then that there are an infinite number of octaves of densities one through eight?

**Ra:** I am Ra. We wish to establish that we are truly humble messengers of the Law of One. We can speak to you of our experiences and our understandings and teach/learn in limited ways. However, we cannot speak in firm knowledge of all the creations. We know only that they are infinite. We assume an infinite number of octaves.

However, it has been impressed upon us by our own teachers that there is a mystery-clad **unity** of creation in which all consciousness periodically coalesces and again begins. Thus we can only say we assume an infinite progression though we understand it to be cyclical in nature and, as we have said, clad in mystery.

**29.19 – Questioner:** Then the black hole would be a point at which the environmental material has succeeded in uniting with **unity** or with the Creator? Is this correct?



**Ra:** I am Ra. The black hole which manifests third density is the physical complex manifestation of this spiritual or metaphysical state. This is correct.

**32.6 – Questioner:** What is the difference between indigo and blue ray transfer?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The indigo ray is the ray of, shall we say, awareness of the Creator as self; thus one whose indigo ray vibrations have been activated can offer the energy transfer of Creator to Creator. This is the beginning of the sacramental nature of what you call your bisexual reproductive act. It is unique in bearing the allness, the wholeness, the **unity** in its offering to other-self.

**36.12 – Questioner:** Let me take as an example the one that you said was called Himmler. We are assuming from this that his Higher Self was of the sixth-density and it was stated that Himmler had selected the negative path. Would his Higher Self then dwell in a sixth-density negative type of situation? Can you expand on this concept?

**Ra:** I am Ra. There are no negative beings which have attained the Oversoul manifestation, which is the honor/duty of the mind/body/spirit complex totality, of late sixth-density as you would term it in your time measurements. These negatively oriented mind/body/spirit complexes have a difficulty which to our knowledge has never been overcome, for after fifth-density graduation wisdom is available but must be matched with an equal amount of love. This love/light is very, very difficult to achieve in **unity** when following the negative path and during the earlier part of the sixth-density, society complexes of the negative orientation will choose to release the potential and leap into the sixth-density positive.

**36.15 – Questioner:** Well then let's say that when Himmler reaches sixth-density negative, would he realize that his Higher Self was positively oriented and for that reason make the jump from negative to positive orientation?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is incorrect. The sixth-density negative entity is extremely wise. It observes the spiritual entropy occurring due to the lack of ability to express the **unity** of sixth-density. Thus, loving the Creator and realizing at some point that the Creator is not only self but other-self as self, this entity consciously chooses an instantaneous energy reorientation so that it may continue its evolution.

**46.11 – Questioner:** Then the positively oriented entity, rather than attempting repression of emotion, would balance the emotion as stated in an earlier contact. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct and illustrates the path of **unity**.

**47.2 – Ra:** ...the **unity** of the Creator exists within the smallest portion of any material created by Love, much less in a self-aware being.

**47.8 – Ra:** The indigo-ray body may be used by the healer once the healer becomes able to place its consciousness in this etheric state. The violet-ray or Buddhic body is of equal efficacy to the healer for within it lies a sense of wholeness which is extremely close to **unity** with all that there is.

**50.5 – Ra:** There are those whose lessons are more random due to their present inability to comprehend the nature and mechanism of the evolution of mind, body, and spirit. Of these we may say that the process is guarded by those who never cease their watchful expectation of being of service. There is no entity without help, either through self-awareness of the **unity** of creation or through guardians of the self which protect the less sophisticated mind/body/spirit from any permanent separation from **unity** while the lessons of your density continue.

**52.11 – Questioner:** Is there then, from the point of view of an individual who wishes to follow the service-to-others path, anything of importance other than disciplines of personality, knowledge of self, and strengthening of will?



**Ra:** I am Ra. This is technique. This is not the heart. Let us examine the heart of evolution.

Let us remember that we are all one. This is the great learning/teaching. In this **unity** lies love. This is a great learn/teaching. In this **unity** lies light. This is the fundamental teaching of all planes of existence in materialization. **Unity**, love, light, and joy; this is the heart of evolution of the spirit.

The second-ranking lessons are learn/taught in meditation and in service. At some point the mind/body/spirit complex is so smoothly activated and balanced by these central thoughts or distortions that the techniques you have mentioned become quite significant. However, the universe, its mystery unbroken, is one. Always begin and end in the Creator, not in technique.

**53.9 – Ra:** ... We may note that in a universe of unending **unity** the concept of a 'Close Encounter' is humorous, for are not all encounters of a nature of self with self? Therefore, how can any encounter be less than very, very close?

**57.33 – Questioner:** Thank you. I want to go on with more questioning on the pyramid, but I want to ask a question that (name) has here. I'll throw it in at this point. Could you please expand on the concept of space/time and time/space and how to get past this concept and what density level do these concepts no longer affect the individual?

**Ra:** I am Ra. ... The space/time and time/space concepts are those concepts describing as mathematically as possible the relationships of your illusion, that which is seen to that which is unseen. These descriptive terms are clumsy. They, however, suffice for this work.

In the experiences of the mystical search for **unity**, these need never be considered, for they are but part of an illusory system. The seeker seeks the One. The One is to be sought, as we have said, by the balanced and self-accepting self aware, both of its apparent distortions and its total perfection. Resting in this balanced awareness, the entity then opens the self to the universe which it is. The light energy of all things may then be attracted by this intense seeking, and wherever the inner seeking meets the attracted cosmic prana, realization of the One takes place.

The purpose of clearing each energy center is to allow that meeting place to occur at the indigo ray vibration, thus making contact with intelligent infinity and dissolving all illusions. Service-to-others is automatic at the released energy generated by this state of consciousness.

**63.7 – Questioner:** Would I be correct in guessing that the vital energy is a function of the awareness or bias of the entity with respect to his polarity or general **unity** with the Creator or creation?

**Ra:** I am Ra. In a nonspecific sense we may affirm the correctness of your statement. The vital energy may be seen to be that deep love of life or life experiences such as the beauty of creation and the appreciation of other-selves and the distortions of your co-Creators' making which are of beauty.

Without this vital energy the least distorted physical complex will fail and perish. With this love or vital energy or elán the entity may continue though the physical complex is greatly distorted.

**64.5 – Questioner:** Could you describe or tell me of rituals or techniques used by Ra in seeking in the direction of service?

**Ra:** I am Ra. To speak of that which sixth-density social memory complexes labor within in order to advance is at best misprision of plain communication for much is lost in transmission of concept from density to density, and the discussion of sixth-density is inevitably distorted greatly.



However, we shall attempt to speak to your query for it is an helpful one in that it allows us to express once again the total **unity** of creation. We seek the Creator upon a level of shared experience to which you are not privy and rather than surrounding ourselves in light we have become light. Our understanding is that there is no other material except light. Our rituals, as you may call them, are an infinitely subtle continuation of the balancing processes which you are now beginning to experience.

We seek now without polarity. Thus we do not invoke any power from without, for our search has become internalized as we become light/love and love/light. These are the balances we seek, the balances between compassion and wisdom which more and more allow our understanding of experience to be informed that we may come closer to the **unity** with the One Creator which we so joyfully seek.

Your rituals at your level of progress contain the concept of polarization and this is most central at your particular space/time.

**70.22 Questioner:** I am sorry to ask such stupid questions, but I am trying to determine something about space/time, time/space, and this very difficult area of the mechanism of evolution. I think it is central to the understanding of our evolution. However, I am not sure of this and I may be wasting my time. Could Ra comment on whether I am wasting my time in this particular investigation or whether it would be fruitful?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Since the concepts of space/time, or physics, and time/space, or metaphysics, are mechanical they are not central to the spiritual evolution of the mind/body/spirit complex. The study of love and light is far more productive in its motion towards **unity** in those entities pondering such concepts. However, this material is, shall we say, of some small interest and is harmless.

**71.17 – Questioner:** The change in consciousness should result in a greater distortion towards service-to-others, towards **unity** with all, and towards knowing in order to serve. Is this correct, and are there any other desired results?

**Ra:** I am Ra. These are commendable phrases. The heart of white magic is the experience of the joy of union with the Creator. This joy will of necessity radiate throughout the life experience of the positive adept. It is for this reason that sexual magic is not restricted solely to the negatively oriented polarizing adepts but when most carefully used has its place in high magic as it, when correctly pursued, joins body, mind, and spirit with the One Infinite Creator.

Any purpose which you may frame should, we suggest, take into consideration this basic union with the One Infinite Creator, for this union will result in service-to-others of necessity.

**75.38 – Questioner:** The three aspects of the magical personality are stated to be power, love, and wisdom. Is this correct and are these the only primary aspects of the magical personality?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The three aspects of the magical personality, power, love, and wisdom, are so called in order that attention be paid to each aspect in developing the basic tool of the adept; that is, its self. It is by no means a personality of three aspects. It is a being of **unity**, a being of sixth density, and equivalent to what you call your Higher Self and at the same time is a personality enormously rich in variety of experience and subtlety of emotion.

The three aspects are given that the neophyte not abuse the tools of its trade but rather approach those tools balanced in the center of love and wisdom and thus seeking power in order to serve.

**81.19 – Questioner:** We presently find ourselves in the Milky Way Galaxy of some 200 or so billion stars and there are millions and millions of these large galaxies spread out through what we call space. To Ra's knowledge, can I assume that the number of these galaxies is infinite? Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is precisely correct and is a significant point.



**Questioner:** The point being that we have unity. Is that correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. You are perceptive.

**90.29 – Ra:** I am Ra. We came to your peoples to enunciate the Law of One. We wished to impress upon those who wished to learn of unity that in unity all paradoxes are resolved; all that is broken is healed; all that is forgotten is brought to light.

**95.25 – Ra:** I am Ra. Secondly, if any entity is able to dwell completely in unity the only harm that may occur to it is the changing of the outward physical, yellow-ray vehicle into the more light-filled mind/body/spirit complex's vehicle by the process of death. All other suffering and pain is as nothing to one such as this.

We may note that this perfect configuration of the mind, body, and spirit complexes, while within the third-density vehicle, is extraordinarily rare.

**97.9 – Ra:** To put this into perspective we must gaze then at the stunning mystery of the One Infinite Creator. The archetypical mind does not resolve any paradoxes or bring all into unity. This is not the property of any source which is of the third-density. Therefore, may we ask the student to look up from inward working and behold the glory, the might, the majesty, the mystery, and the peace of oneness. Let no consideration of bird or beast, darkness or light, shape or shadow keep any which seeks from the central consideration of unity.

We are not messengers of the complex. We bring the message of unity. In this perspective only may we affirm the value to the seeker of adepthood of the grasping, articulating, and use of this resource of the deep mind exemplified by the concept complex of the archetypes.



## SELECTIONS FROM THE *Law of One*: *Free Will*

**3.14 – Questioner:** This is rather trivial, but I was wondering why the pyramid was built with many blocks rather than creating the whole thing as one form created at once?

**Ra:** I am Ra. There is a law which we believe to be one of the more significant primal distortions of the Law of One. That is the Law of Confusion. You have called this the Law of **Free will**. We wished to make an healing machine, or time/space ratio complex which was as efficacious as possible. However, we did not desire to allow the mystery to be penetrated by the peoples in such a way that we became worshipped as builders of a miraculous pyramid. Thus it appears to be made, not thought.

**7.1 – Questioner:** You mentioned that there were a number of members of the Confederation of Planets. What avenues of service, or types of service, are available to the members of the Confederation?

**Ra:** I am Ra. I am assuming that you intend the service which we of the Confederation can offer, rather than the service which is available to our use.

The service available for our offering to those who call us is equivalent to the square of the distortion/need of that calling divided by, or integrated with, the basic Law of One in its distortion indicating the **free will** of those who are not aware of the unity of creation.

**7.17 – Questioner:** I'm trying to understand how a group such as the Orion group would progress. How it would be possible, if you were in the Orion group, and pointed toward self-service, to progress from our third density to the fourth. What learning would be necessary for that?

**Ra:** I am Ra. You will recall that we went into some detail as to how those not oriented towards seeking service for others yet, nevertheless, found and could use the gateway to intelligent infinity. This is true at all densities in our octave. We cannot speak for those above us, as you would say, in the next quantum or octave of beingness. This is, however, true of this octave of density. The beings are harvested because they can see and enjoy the light/love of the appropriate density. Those who have found this light/love, love/light without benefit of a desire for service to others nevertheless, by the Law of **Free will**, have the right to the use of that light/love for whatever purpose. Also, it may be inserted that there are systems of study which enable the seeker of separation to gain these gateways.

**8.1 – Questioner:** I have a question regarding what I call the advertising of the Confederation. It has to do with **free will**. There have been certain contacts allowed, as I understand, by the Confederation, but this is limited because of **free will** of those who are not oriented in such a way as to want contact. Many people on our planet want this material, but even though we disseminate it many will not be aware that it is available. Is there any possibility of creating some effect which I would call advertising, or is this against the principle of **free will**?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Consider, if you will, the path your life-experience complex has taken. Consider the coincidences and odd circumstances by which one thing flowed to the next. Consider this well.

Each entity will receive the opportunity that each needs. This information source-beingness does not have uses in the life-experience complex of each of those among your peoples who seek. Thus the advertisement is general and not designed to indicate the searching out of any particular material, but only to suggest the noumenal aspect of the illusion.

**10.12 – Ra:** I am Ra. The Law of One has as one of its primal distortions the **free will** distortion, thus each entity is free to accept, reject, or ignore the mind/body/spirit complexes about it and ignore the creation itself.



**11.18 – Questioner:** Then we have crusaders from Orion coming to this planet for mind control purposes. How do they do this?

**Ra:** I am Ra. As all, they follow the Law of One observing **free will**. Contact is made with those who call. Those then upon the planetary sphere act much as do you to disseminate the attitudes and philosophy of their particular understanding of the Law of One which is service to self. These become the elite. Through these, the attempt begins to create a condition whereby the remainder of the planetary entities are enslaved by their **free will**.

**15.13 – Ra:** I am Ra. It is important to allow each seeker to enlighten itself rather than for any messenger to attempt in language to teach/learn for the entity, thus being teach/learner and learn/teacher. This is not in balance with your third density. We learn from you. We teach to you. Thus, we teach/learn. If we learned for you, this would cause imbalance in the direction of the distortion of **free will**. There are other items of information allowable. However, you have not yet reached these items in your line of questioning and it is our belief/feeling complex that the questioner shall shape this material in such a way that your mind/body/spirit complexes shall have entry to it, thus we answer your queries as they arise in your mind complex.

**15.21 – Questioner:** In yesterday's material you mentioned that the first distortion was the distortion of **free will**. Is there a sequence, a first, second, and third distortion of the Law of One?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Only up to a very short point. After this point, the many-ness of distortions are equal one to another. The first distortion, **free will**, finds focus. This is the second distortion known to you as Logos, the Creative Principle or Love. This intelligent energy thus creates a distortion known as Light. From these three distortions come many, many hierarchies of distortions, each having its own paradoxes to be synthesized, no one being more important than another.

**16.1 – Questioner:** I would like to ask, considering the **free will** distortion of the Law of One, how can the Guardians quarantine the Earth? Is this quarantine within **free will**?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The Guardians guard the **free will** distortion of the mind/body/spirit complexes of third density on this planetary sphere. The events which required activation of quarantine were interfering with the **free will** distortion of mind/body/spirit complexes.

**16.2 – Questioner:** I may be wrong, but it seems to me that it would be the **free will** of, say the Orion group, to interfere. How is this balanced with the information which you just gave?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The balancing is from dimension to dimension. The attempts of the so-called Crusaders to interfere with **free will** are acceptable upon the dimension of their understanding. However, the mind/body/spirit complexes of this dimension you call third form a dimension of **free will** which is not able to, shall we say, recognize in full, the distortions towards manipulation. Thus, in order to balance the dimensional variances in vibration, a quarantine, this being a balancing situation whereby the **free will** of the Orion group is not stopped but given a challenge. Meanwhile, the third group is not hindered from free choice.

**16.3 – Questioner:** Could these “windows” that occur to let the Orion group come through once in a while have anything to do with this **free will** balancing?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct.

**16.7 – Questioner:** In this way, total **free will** is balanced so that individuals may have an equal opportunity to choose service to others or service to self. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct.



**16.8 – Questioner:** This is a profound revelation, I believe, in the Law of **Free will**. Thank you.

This is a minor question further to make an example of this principle, but if the Confederation landed on Earth, they would be taken as gods, breaking the Law of **Free will** and thus reducing their polarization of service to all. I assume that the same thing would happen if the Orion group landed. How would this affect their polarization of service to self if they were able to land and became known as gods?

**Ra:** I am Ra. In the event of mass landing of the Orion group, the effect of polarization would be strongly toward an increase in the service to self, precisely the opposite of the former opportunity which you mentioned.

**16.9 – Questioner:** If the Orion group was able to land, would this increase their polarization? What I am trying to get at is, is it better for them to work behind the scenes to get recruits, shall we say, from our planet, the person from our planet going strictly on his own using **free will**, or is it just as good for the Orion group to land on our planet and demonstrate remarkable powers and get people like that?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This first instance is, in the long run, shall we put it, more salubrious for the Orion group in that it does not infringe upon the Law of One by landing and, thus, does its work through those of this planet. In the second circumstance, a mass landing would create a loss of polarization due to the infringement upon the **free will** of the planet. However, it would be a gamble. If the planet were then conquered and became part of the Empire, the **free will** would then be re-established. This is restrained in action due to the desire of the Orion group to progress towards the One Creator. This desire to progress inhibits the group from breaking the Law of Confusion.

**18.5 – Questioner:** Thank you. I have a question here that I will read: “Much of the mystic tradition of seeking on Earth holds the belief that the individual self must be erased or obliterated and the material world ignored for the individual to reach ‘nirvana,’ as it is called, or enlightenment. What is the proper role of the individual self and its worldly activities to aid an individual to grow more into the Law of One?”

**Ra:** I am Ra. The proper role of the entity is in this density to experience all things desired, to then analyze, understand, and accept these experiences, distilling from them the love/light within them. Nothing shall be overcome. That which is not needed falls away.

The orientation develops due to analysis of desire. These desires become more and more distorted towards conscious application of love/light as the entity furnishes itself with distilled experience. We have found it to be inappropriate in the extreme to encourage the overcoming of any desires, except to suggest the imagination rather than the carrying out in the physical plane, as you call it, of those desires not consonant with the Law of One, thus preserving the primal distortion of **free will**.

The reason it is unwise to overcome is that overcoming is an unbalanced action creating difficulties in balancing in the time/space continuum. Overcoming, thus, creates the further environment for holding on to that which apparently has been overcome.

All things are acceptable in the proper time for each entity, and in experiencing, in understanding, in accepting, in then sharing with other-selves, the appropriate distortion shall be moving away from distortions of one kind to distortions of another which may be more consonant with the Law of One.

It is, shall we say, a shortcut to simply ignore or overcome any desire. It must instead be understood and accepted. This takes patience and experience which can be analyzed with care, with compassion for self and for other-self.

**19.16 – Questioner:** Can you tell me what bias creates the momentum towards the chosen path of service to self?



**Ra:** I am Ra. We can speak only in metaphor. Some love the light. Some love the darkness. It is a matter of the unique and infinitely various Creator choosing and playing among its experiences as a child upon a picnic. Some enjoy the picnic and find the sun beautiful, the food delicious, the games refreshing, and glow with the joy of creation. Some find the night delicious, their picnic being pain, difficulty, sufferings of others, and the examination of the perversities of nature. These enjoy a different picnic.

All these experiences are available. It is the **free will** of each entity which chooses the form of play, the form of pleasure.

**20.11 – Questioner:** Then the charge is provided by individualized consciousness. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The charge is provided by the individualized entity using the in-pourings and in-streamings of energy by the choices of **free will**.

**21.7 – Ra:** I am Ra. The incarnation pattern of the beginning third-density mind/body/spirit complex begins in darkness, for you may think or consider of your density as one of, as you may say, a sleep and a forgetting. This is the only plane of forgetting. It is necessary for the third-density entity to forget so that the mechanisms of confusion or **free will** may operate upon the newly individuated consciousness complex.

**21.12 – Questioner:** Then, at the end of the first 25,000 year period, I am guessing that the Guardians discovered that there was no harvest of either positively or negatively oriented entities. Tell me then what happened? What action was taken?

**Ra:** I am Ra. There was no action taken except to remain aware of the possibility of a calling for help or understanding among the entities of this density. The Confederation is concerned with the preservation of the conditions conducive to learning. This for the most part, revolves about the primal distortion of **free will**.

**22.17 – Questioner:** Was any action taken immediately, or did you wait for a call?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The Council of Saturn acted only in allowing the entry into third density of other mind/body/spirit complexes of third-density, not Wanderers, but those who sought further third-density experience. This was done randomly so that **free will** would not be violated for there was not yet a call.

**24.4 – Ra:** As your harvest approaches, those forces of what you would call light work according to their call. The ones of Orion have the working only according to their call. This calling is in actuality not nearly as great.

Thus, due to the way of empowering or squares there is much resistance to penetration. Yet **free will** must be maintained and those desiring negatively oriented information, as you would call it, must then be satisfied by those moving through by the window effect.

**26.12 – Questioner:** Then did the Confederation step up its program of helping planet Earth some time late in this last major cycle? It seems that they did from previous data, especially with the Industrial Revolution. Can you tell me the attitudes and the reasonings behind this? Is there any reason other than they just wanted to produce more leisure time in the last, say, one hundred years of the cycle? Is this the total reason?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is not the total reason. Approximately two hundred of your years in the past, as you measure time, there began to be a significant amount of entities who by seniority were incarnating for learn/teaching purposes rather than for the lesser of the learn/teachings of those less aware of the process. This was our signal to enable communication to take place.



The Wanderers which came among you began to make themselves felt at approximately this time, firstly offering ideas or thoughts containing the distortion of **free will**. This was the prerequisite for further Wanderers which had information of a more specific nature to offer. The thought must precede the action.

**27.5 – Questioner:** It is not necessary to divide it. The definition of intelligent infinity is sufficient. Could you define that please?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is exponentially simpler and less confusing. There is unity. This unity is all that there is. This unity has a potential and kinetic. The potential is intelligent infinity. Tapping this potential will yield work. This work has been called by us, intelligent energy.

The nature of this work is dependent upon the particular distortion of **free will** which in turn is the nature of a particular intelligent energy of kinetic focus of the potential of unity or that which is all.

**27.8 – Questioner:** I understand that the first distortion of intelligent infinity is the distortion of what we call **free will**. Can you give me a definition of this distortion?

**Ra:** I am Ra. In this distortion of the Law of One it is recognized that the Creator will know Itself.

**27.10 – Questioner:** This then being the first distortion of the Law of One, which I am assuming is the Law of Intelligent Infinity, all other distortions which are the total experience of the creation spring from this. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is both correct and incorrect. In your illusion all experience springs from the Law of **Free will** or the Way of Confusion. In another sense, which we are learning, the experiences are this distortion.

**28.1 – Ra:** The one undifferentiated intelligent infinity, unpolarized, full and whole, is the macrocosm of the mystery-clad being. We are messengers of the Law of One. Unity, at this approximation of understanding, cannot be specified by any physics but only become activated or potentiated intelligent infinity due to the catalyst of **free will**. This may be difficult to accept. However, the understandings we have to share begin and end in mystery.

**28.6 – Questioner:** When does the individualization or the individualized portion of consciousness come into play? At what point does individualized consciousness take over working on the basic light?

**Ra:** I am Ra. You remain carefully in the area of creation itself. In this process we must further confuse you by stating that the process by which **free will** acts upon potential intelligent infinity to become focused intelligent energy takes place without the space/time of which you are so aware as it is your continuum experience.

**28.12 – Questioner:** Thank you. I'll call the lenticular galaxy that we are in the major galaxy just so we will not get mixed up in our terms. Does all the consciousness in individualized form that goes into what we are calling the major galaxy start out and go through all of the densities in order, one-two-three-four-five-six-seven and into the eighth, or are there some who start up higher in the rank so that there is always a mixture of intelligent consciousness in the galaxy?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The latter is more nearly correct. In each beginning there is the beginning from infinite strength. **Free will** acts as a catalyst. Beings begin to form the universes. Consciousness then begins to have the potential to experience. The potentials of experience are created as a part of intelligent energy and are fixed before experience begins.

However, there is always, due to **free will** acting infinitely upon the creation, a great variation in initial responses to intelligent energy's potential. Thus almost immediately the foundations of the, shall we call it, hierarchical nature of



beings begins to manifest as some portions of consciousness or awareness learn through experience in a much more efficient manner.

**33.2 – Questioner:** Can you give us advice on how to maintain the best possible condition for maintaining contact?

**Ra:** I am Ra. We have given information concerning the proper nurturing of this channel. We, therefore, repeat ourselves only in two ways in general. Firstly, we suggest that rather than being, shall we say, brave and ignoring a physical complex weakness/distortion it is good to share this distortion with the group and thus perhaps, shall we say, remove one opportunity for contact which is very wearying for the instrument, in order that another opportunity might come about in which the instrument is properly supported.

Secondly, the work begun in harmony may continue in harmony, thanksgiving and praise of opportunities and of the Creator. These are your protections. These are our suggestions. We cannot be specific for your **free will** is of the essence in this contact. As we said, we only speak to this subject because of our grasp of your orientation towards long-term maintenance of this contact. This is acceptable to us.

**36.7 – Questioner:** In that case my Higher Self would have a very large advantage in knowing what was needed since it would know, as far as I am concerned, what was going to happen. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is incorrect, in that this would be an abrogation of **free will**. The Higher Self aspect is aware of the lessons learned through the sixth-density. The progress rate is fairly well understood. The choices which must be made to achieve the Higher Self as it is are in the provenance of the mind/body/spirit complex itself.

Thus the Higher Self is like the map in which the destination is known; the roads are very well known, these roads being designed by intelligent infinity working through intelligent energy. However, the Higher Self aspect can program only for the lessons and certain predisposing limitations if it wishes. The remainder is completely the free choice of each entity. There is the perfect balance between the known and the unknown.

**36.12 – Questioner:** Let me take as an example the one that you said was called Himmler. We are assuming from this that his Higher Self was of the sixth-density and it was stated that Himmler had selected the negative path. Would his Higher Self then dwell in a sixth-density negative type of situation? Can you expand on this concept?

**Ra:** I am Ra. There are no negative beings which have attained the Oversoul manifestation, which is the honor/duty of the mind/body/spirit complex totality, of late sixth-density as you would term it in your time measurements. These negatively oriented mind/body/spirit complexes have a difficulty which to our knowledge has never been overcome, for after fifth-density graduation wisdom is available but must be matched with an equal amount of love. This love/light is very, very difficult to achieve in unity when following the negative path and during the earlier part of the sixth-density, society complexes of the negative orientation will choose to release the potential and leap into the sixth-density positive.

Therefore, the Oversoul which makes its understanding available to all who are ready for such aid is towards the positive. However, the **free will** of the individual is paramount, and any guidance given by the Higher Self may be seen in either the positive or negative polarity depending upon the choice of a mind/body/spirit complex.

**39.6 – Questioner:** Thank you. Can you tell me what this transmission from “The Nine” means. “CH is a principle which is the revealing principle of knowledge and of law”? Can you tell me what that principle is?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The principle so veiled in that statement is but the simple principle of the constant or Creator and the transient or the incarnate being and the yearning existing between the two, one for the other, in love and light amidst the distortions of **free will** acting upon the illusion-bound entity.



**41.3 – Questioner:** In trying to build an understanding from the start, you might say, starting with intelligent infinity and getting to our present condition of being I think that I should go back and investigate our sun since it is the sub-Logos that creates all that we experience in this particular planetary system.

Will you give me a description of our sun?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is a query which is not easily answered in your language, for the sun has various aspects in relation to intelligent infinity, to intelligent energy, and to each density of each planet, as you call these spheres. Moreover, these differences extend into the metaphysical or time/space part of your creation.

In relationship to intelligent infinity, the sun body is, equally with all parts of the infinite creation, part of that infinity.

In relation to the potentiated intelligent infinity which makes use of intelligent energy, it is the offspring, shall we say, of the Logos for a much larger number of sub-Logoi. The relationship is hierarchical in that the sub-Logos uses the intelligent energy in ways set forth by the Logos and uses its **free will** to co-create the, shall we say, full nuances of your densities as you experience them.

**42.2 – Questioner:** I will attempt to make an analogy. If an animal, shall I say, a bull, in a pen attacks you because you have wandered into his pen, you get out of his way rapidly but you do not blame him. You do not have much of an emotional response other than the response that he might damage you. However, if you encounter another self in his territory and he attacks you, your response may be more of an emotional nature creating physical bodily responses. Am I correct in assuming that when your response to the animal and to the other-self is that of seeing both as Creator and loving both and understanding their action in attacking you is the action of their **free will** then you have balanced yourself correctly in this area? Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is basically correct. However, the balanced entity will see in the seeming attack of an other-self the causes of this action which are, in most cases, of a more complex nature than the cause of the attack of the second-density bull as was your example. Thus this balanced entity would be open to many more opportunities for service to a third-density other-self.

**42.7 – Questioner:** Then why do we have the extreme starvation problem in, generally, the area of Africa at this time? Is there any metaphysical reason for this, or is it purely random?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Your previous assumption was correct as to the catalytic action of this starvation and ill health. However, it is within the **free will** of an entity to respond to this plight of otherselves, and the offering of the needed foodstuffs and substances is an appropriate response within the framework of your learn/teachings at this time which involve the growing sense of love for and service to other-selves.

**43.29 – Questioner:** I was wondering, then, if the mechanism of teach/learning was the same relatively then in fourth density. From what you say, it is necessary first for a call to exist for the teach/learning of fifth density to be given to fourth just as a call must exist here before fourth-density lessons are given to third density. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This query is misguided, for experience in fourth density is emphatically not the same as third-density experience. However, it is correct that the same mechanism of calling predisposes the information received in a way consonant with **free will**.

**43.30 – Questioner:** You stated that the key to strengthening the will is concentration. Can you tell me the relative importance of the following aids to concentration? I have listed: silence, temperature control, comfort of body, screening as a Faraday cage would screen electromagnetic radiation, visible light screening, and a constant smell such



as the use of incense. In other words, an isolation-type of situation. You mentioned that this was one of the functions of the pyramid.

**Ra:** I am Ra. The analogies of body complex to mind and spirit complex activities have been discussed previously. You may consider all of these aforementioned aids as those helpful to the stimulation of that which in actuality aids concentration, that being the will of the entity. This **free will** may be focused at any object or goal.

**48.7 – Questioner:** Who supervises the determination of further incarnation needs and sets up the seniority list for incarnation?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is a query with two answers.

Firstly, there are those directly under the Guardians who are responsible for the incarnation patterns of those incarnating automatically, that is, without conscious self-awareness of the process of spiritual evolution. You may call these beings angelic if you prefer. They are, shall we say, “local” or of your planetary sphere.

The seniority of vibration is to be likened unto placing various grades of liquids in the same glass. Some will rise to the top; others will sink to the bottom. Layers and layers of entities will ensue. As harvest draws near, those filled with the most light and love will naturally, and without supervision, be in line, shall we say, for the experience of incarnation.

When the entity becomes aware in its mind/body/spirit complex totality of the mechanism for spiritual evolution it, itself, will arrange and place those lessons and entities necessary for maximum growth and expression of polarity in the incarnative experience before the forgetting process occurs. The only disadvantage of this total **free will** of those senior entities choosing the manner of incarnation experiences is that some entities attempt to learn so much during one incarnative experience that the intensity of catalyst disarranges the polarized entity and the experience thus is not maximally useful as intended.

**51.10 – Questioner:** Immediately after the death of the physical body you have stated that the primary activated body is the indigo, and you stated that it is the form-maker. Why is this so?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This will be the last full query of this session of working.

The indigo body may be seen to be an analog for intelligent energy. It is, in microcosm, the Logos. The intelligent energy of the mind/body/spirit complex totality draws its existence from intelligent infinity or the Creator. This Creator is to be understood, both in macrocosm and microcosm, to have, as we have said, two natures: the unpotentiated infinity which is intelligent; this is all that there is.

**Free will** has potentiated, both the Creator of us all and our selves as co-Creators with intelligent infinity which has will. This will may be drawn upon by the indigo or form-making body and its wisdom used to then choose the appropriate locus and type of experience which this co-Creator or sub-sub-Logos you call so carelessly a person will take.

**53.3 – Questioner:** Thank you. During my trip to Laramie certain things became apparent to me with respect to dissemination of the first book of the Law of One to those who have had experiences with UFOs and other Wanderers, and I will have to ask some questions now that I may have to include in Book One to eliminate a misunderstanding that I am perceiving as a possibility in Book One. Therefore, these questions, although for the most part transient, are aimed at eliminating certain distortions with respect to the understanding of the material in Book One. I hope that I am using the correct approach here. You may not be able to answer some of them, but that's all right. We'll just go on to others then if you can't answer the ones I ask.



First I will ask if you could tell me the affiliation of the entities who contacted Betty Andreasson.

**Ra:** I am Ra. This query is marginal. We will make the concession towards information with some loss of polarity due to **free will** being abridged. We request that questions of this nature be kept to a minimum.

The entities in this and some other vividly remembered cases are those who, feeling the need to plant Confederation imagery in such a way as not to abrogate **free will**, use the symbols of death, resurrection, love, and peace as a means of creating, upon the thought level, the time/space illusion of a systematic train of events which give the message of love and hope. This type of contact is chosen by careful consideration of Confederation members which are contacting an entity of like home vibration, if you will. This project then goes before the Council of Saturn and, if approved, is completed. The characteristics of this type of contact include the nonpainful nature of thoughts experienced and the message content which speaks not of doom but of the new dawning age.

**53.7 – Ra:** I am Ra. The most efficient mode of contact is that which you experience at this space/time. The infringement upon **free will** is greatly undesired. Therefore, those entities which are Wanderers upon your plane of illusion will be the only subjects for the thought projections which make up the so-called ‘Close Encounters’ and meetings between positively oriented social memory complexes and Wanderers.

**54.13 – Questioner:** OK. Then I assume that the first distortion is the motivator or what allows this blockage. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. We wish no quibbling but prefer to avoid the use of terms such as the verb, to allow. **Free will** does not allow, nor would predetermination disallow, experiential distortions. Rather the Law of Confusion offers a free reach for the energies of each mind/body/spirit complex. The verb, to allow, would be considered pejorative in that it suggests a polarity between right and wrong or allowed and not allowed. This may seem a minuscule point. However, to our best way of thinking it bears some weight.

**54.25 - Questioner:** Can you describe the energy that enters these energy centers? Can you describe its path from its origin, its form, and its effect? I don’t know if this is possible.

**Ra:** The origin of all energy is the action of **free will** upon love. The nature of all energy is light. The means of its ingress into the mind/body/spirit complex is duple.

Firstly, there is the inner light which is Polaris of the self, the guiding star. This is the birthright and true nature of all entities. This energy dwells within.

The second point of ingress is the polar opposite of the North Star, shall we say, and may be seen, if you wish to use the physical body as an analog for the magnetic field, as coming through the feet from the earth and through the lower point of the spine. This point of ingress of the universal light energy is undifferentiated until it begins its filtering process through the energy centers. The requirements of each center and the efficiency with which the individual has learned to tap into the inner light determine the nature of the use made by the entity of these in-streamings.

**63.30 – Questioner:** I understand that the Logos did not plan for the heating effect in our third-density transition into fourth. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct except for the condition of **free will** which is, of course, planned by the Logos as It, Itself, is a creature of **free will**. In this climate an infinity of events or conditions may occur. They cannot be said to be planned by the Logos but can be said to have been freely allowed.



**65.19 – Questioner:** Thank you. The forgetting process was puzzling me because you said that the fourth-density activated people who were here who had been harvested did not have the same forgetting problem. Could you tell me why the Wanderer loses his memory?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The reason is twofold. First, the genetic properties of the connection between the mind/body/spirit complex and the cellular structure of the body is different for third-density than for third/fourth-density.

Secondly, the **free will** of third-density entities needs be preserved. Thus Wanderers volunteer for third-density genetic or DNA connections to the mind/body/spirit complex. The forgetting process can be penetrated to the extent of the Wanderer remembering what it is and why it is upon the planetary sphere. However, it would be an infringement if Wanderers penetrated the forgetting so far as to activate the more dense bodies and thus be able to live, shall we say, in a god-like manner. This would not be proper for those who have chosen to serve.

**66.9 – Questioner:** Now as the healer approaches an other-self to do the healing we have a situation where the other-self has, through programming of catalyst, possibly created a condition which is viewed as a condition needing healing. What is the situation and what are the ramifications of the healer acting upon the condition of programmed catalyst to bring about healing? Am I correct in assuming that in doing this healing, the programmed catalyst is useful to the one to be healed in that the one to be healed then becomes aware of what it wished to become aware of in programming the catalyst? Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Your thinking cannot be said to be completely incorrect but shows a rigidity which is not apparent in the flow of the experiential use of catalyst.

The role of the healer is to offer an opportunity for realignment or aid in realignment of either energy centers or some connection between the energies of mind and body, spirit and mind, or spirit and body. This latter is very rare.

The seeker will then have the reciprocal opportunity to accept a novel view of the self, a variant arrangement of patterns of energy influx. If the entity, at any level, desires to remain in the configuration of distortion which seems to need healing it will do so. If, upon the other hand, the seeker chooses the novel configuration, it is done through **free will**.

This is one great difficulty with other forms of energy transfer in that they do not carry through the process of **free will** as this process is not native to yellow-ray.

**66.26 – Questioner:** I assume that this energy then, this spiraling light energy, is somehow absorbed by the energy field of the body. Is this somehow connected to the indigo energy center? Am I correct in this guess?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is incorrect. The properties of this energy are such as to move within the field of the physical complex and irradiate each cell of the space/time body and, as this is done, irradiate also the time/space equivalent which is closely aligned with the space/time yellow-ray body. This is not a function of the etheric body or of **free will**. This is a radiation much like your sun's rays. Thus it should be used with care.

**67.11 – Ra:** I am Ra. Consider, if you will, that you have no ability not to serve the Creator since all is the Creator. In your individual growth patterns appear the basic third-density choice. Further, there are overlaid memories of the positive polarizations of your home density. Thus your particular orientation is strongly polarized towards service to others and has attained wisdom as well as compassion.

You do not have merely two opposite requests for information or lack of information from this source if you listen careful to those whose voices you may hear. This is all one voice to which you resonate upon a certain frequency. This frequency determines your choice of service to the One Creator. As it happens this group's vibratory patterns



and those of Ra are compatible and enable us to speak through this instrument with your support. This is a function of **free will**.

A portion, seemingly of the Creator, rejoices at your choice to question us regarding the evolution of spirit. A seemingly separate portion would wish for multitudinous answers to a great range of queries of a specific nature. Another seemingly separate group of your peoples would wish this correspondence through this instrument to cease, feeling it to be of a negative nature. Upon the many other planes of existence there are those whose every fiber rejoices at your service and those such as the entity of whom you have been speaking which wish only to terminate the life upon the third-density plane of this instrument. All are the Creator. There is one vast panoply of biases and distortions, colors and hues, in an unending pattern. In the case of those with whom you, as entities and as a group, are not in resonance, you wish them love, light, peace, joy, and bid them well. No more than this can you do for your portion of the Creator is as it is and your experience and offering of experience, to be valuable, needs be more and more a perfect representation of who you truly are. Could you, then, serve a negative entity by offering the instrument's life? It is unlikely that you would find this a true service. Thus you may see in many cases the loving balance being achieved, the love being offered, light being sent, and the service of the service-to-self oriented entity gratefully acknowledged while being rejected as not being useful in your journey at this time. Thus you serve One Creator without paradox.

**67.26 – Questioner:** Then there is no other service at this time that we can offer that fifth-density entity of the Orion group who is constantly with us. As I see it now from your point of view there is nothing that we can do for him? Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct. There is great humor in your attempt to be of polarized service to the opposite polarity. There is a natural difficulty in doing so since what you consider service is considered by this entity non-service. As you send this entity love and light and wish it well it loses its polarity and needs to regroup.

Thus it would not consider your service as such. On the other hand, if you allowed it to be of service by removing this instrument from your midst you might perhaps perceive this as not being of service. You have here a balanced and polarized view of the Creator; two services offered, mutually rejected, and in a state of equilibrium in which **free will** is preserved and each allowed to go upon its own path of experiencing the One Infinite Creator.

**68.16 – Questioner:** Well, then, how does this fifth-density entity go about this working from the very start of being alerted to the fact that we exist?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The entity becomes aware of power. This power has the capacity of energizing those which may be available for harvest. This entity is desirous of disabling this power source. It sends its legions. Temptations are offered. They are ignored or rejected. The power source persists and indeed improves its inner connections of harmony and love of service.

The entity determines that it must needs attempt the disabling itself. By means of projection it enters the vicinity of this power source. It assesses the situation. It is bound by the first distortion but may take advantage of any **free will** distortion. The **free will**, pre-incarnative distortions of the instrument with regards to the physical vehicle seem the most promising target. Any distortion away from service-to-others is also appropriate.

When the instrument leaves its physical vehicle it does so freely. Thus the displacement of the mind/body/spirit complex of the instrument would not be a violation of its **free will** if it followed the entity freely. This is the process.

**68.18 – Questioner:** Then I am assuming if the negative polarity used any other approach that did not use the **free will** of the other-self, he would lose polarization and magical power. This is correct, isn't it?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct.



**69.7 – Questioner:** I was just guessing that since the mind/body/spirit complex's will from the third-density body for a particular duty or service-to-others would then create a situation primarily with respect to the first distortion where the opportunity for balancing this service by the negative service would be available and, therefore, magically possible for the intrusion of the other polarization. Is this thinking at all correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. No. The **free will** of the instrument is indeed a necessary part of the opportunity afforded the Orion group. However, this **free will** and the first distortion applies only to the instrument. The entire hope of the Orion group is to infringe upon **free will** without losing polarity. Thus this group, if represented by a wise entity, attempts to be clever.

**69.14 – Questioner:** I am assuming that this displacement must be a function of his **free will** in some way. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is absolutely correct.

**69.15 – Questioner:** This is a point that I find quite confusing to me.

It is the function of the **free will** of the positively oriented entity to move into the negatively polarized time/space. However, it is also a function of his lack of understanding of what he is doing. I am sure that if the entity had full understanding of what he was doing he would not do it. It is a function of his negatively polarized other-self creating a situation where he is lured to that configuration. What is the principle with respect to the first distortion that allows this to occur since we have two portions of the Creator, each of equal value or of equal potential, but oppositely polarized and we have this situation resulting. Could you tell me the philosophical principle behind this particular act?

**Ra:** I am Ra. There are two important points in this regard. Firstly, we may note the situation wherein an entity gets a road-map which is poorly marked and in fact is quite incorrect. The entity sets out to its destination. It wishes only to reach the point of destination but, becoming confused by the faulty authority and not knowing the territory through which it drives, it becomes hopelessly lost.

**Free will** does not mean that there will be no circumstances when calculations will be awry. This is so in all aspects of the life experience. Although there are no mistakes, there are surprises.

Secondly, that which we and you do in workings such as this carries a magical charge, if you would use this much misunderstood term, perhaps we may say a metaphysical power. Those who do work of power are available for communication to and from entities of roughly similar power. It is fortunate that the Orion entity does not have the native power of this group. However, it is quite disciplined whereas this group lacks the finesse equivalent to its power. Each is working in consciousness but the group has not begun a work as a group. The individual work is helpful for the group is mutually an aid, one to another.

**70.11 Questioner:** Would an analogy for this situation be that an individual's Higher Self is manipulating, to some extent shall I say, the mind/body/spirit complex that is its analog to move it through the lower densities for the purposes of gaining experience and finally transferring that experience or amalgamating it in mid-sixth-density with the Higher Self?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is incorrect. The Higher Self does not manipulate its past selves. It protects when possible and guides when asked, but the force of **free will** is paramount. The seeming contradictions of determinism and **free will** melt when it is accepted that there is such a thing as true simultaneity. The Higher Self is the end result of all the development experienced by the mind/body/spirit complex to that point.



**71.12 – Questioner:** It seems to me from this that the sub-Logos such as our sun uses **free will** to modify only slightly a much more general idea of created evolution so that the general plan of created evolution then seems to be uniform throughout the One Infinite Creation. The process is for the sub-Logoi to grow through the densities and, under the first distortion, find their way back to the original thought. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct.

**71.13 – Questioner:** Then each entity is of a path that leads to one destination. This is like many, many roads that travel through many, many places but eventually merge into one large center. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct but somewhat wanting in depth of description. More applicable would be the thought that each entity contains within it all of the densities and sub-densities of the octave so that in each entity, no matter whither its choices lead it, its great internal blueprint is one with all others. Thusly its experiences will fall into the patterns of the journey back to the original Logos. This is done through **free will** but the materials from which choices can be made are one blueprint.

**71.14 – Questioner:** You have made the statement that pure negativity acts as a gravity well pulling all into it. I was wondering first if pure positivity has precisely the same effect? Could you answer that please?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is incorrect. Positivity has a much weaker effect due to the strong element of recognition of **free will** in any positivity approaching purity. Thus although the negatively oriented entity may find it difficult to polarize negatively in the midst of such resounding harmony it will not find it impossible.

Upon the other hand, the negative polarization is one which does not accept the concept of the **free will** of other-selves. Thusly in a social complex whose negativity approaches purity the pull upon other-selves is constant. A positively oriented entity in such a situation would desire for other-selves to have their **free will** and thusly would find itself removed from its ability to exercise its own **free will**, for the **free will** of negatively oriented entities is bent upon conquest.

**72.7 – Questioner:** We have here, I believe, a very important principle with respect to the Law of One. You have stated that the attitude of the individual is of paramount importance for the Orion entity to be able to be effective. Would you please explain how this mechanism works with respect to the Law of One and why the attitude of the entity is of paramount importance and why this allows for action by the Orion entity?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The Law of Confusion or **Free will** is utterly paramount in the workings of the infinite creation. That which is intended has as much intensity of attraction to the polar opposite as the intensity of the intention or desire.

Thus those whose desires are shallow or transitory experience only ephemeral configurations of what might be called the magical circumstance. There is a turning point, a fulcrum which swings as a mind/body/spirit complex tunes its will to service. If this will and desire is for service-to-others the corresponding polarity will be activated. In the circumstance of this group there are three such wills acting as one with the instrument in the, shall we say, central position of fidelity to service. This is as it must be for the balance of the working and the continuance of the contact. Our vibratory complex is one-pointed in these workings also and our will to serve is also of some degree of purity. This has created the attraction of the polar opposite which you experience.

We may note that such a configuration of **free will**, one-pointed in service-to-others, also has the potential for the alerting of a great mass of light strength. This positive light strength, however, operates also under **free will** and must be invoked. We could not speak to this and shall not guide you, for the nature of this contact is such that the purity of your **free will** must, above all things, be preserved. Thus you wend your way through experiences discovering those biases which may be helpful.



**72.8 – Questioner:** The negatively oriented entities who contact us and others on this planet are limited by the first distortion. They have obviously been limited by the banishing ritual just performed. Could you describe, with respect to **free will**, how they limit themselves in order to work within the first distortion and how the banishing ritual itself works?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This query has several portions. Firstly, those of negative polarity do not operate with respect to **free will** unless it is necessary. They call themselves and will infringe whenever they feel it possible.

Secondly, they are limited by the great Law of Confusion in that, for the most part, they are unable to enter this planetary sphere of influence and are able to use the windows of time/space distortion only in so far as there is some calling to balance the positive calling. Once they are here, their desire is conquest.

Thirdly, in the instance of this instrument's being removed permanently from this space/time, it is necessary to allow the instrument to leave its yellow-ray physical complex of its **free will**. Thus trickery has been attempted.

The use of the light forms being generated is such as to cause such entities to discover a wall through which they can not pass. This is due to the energy complexes of the light beings and aspects of the One Infinite Creator invoked and evoked in the building of the wall of light.

**73.3 – Questioner:** Thank you. I would like to thank Ra at this time for the opportunity to be of service to those on this sphere who would want to have the information that we gain here.

You stated that **free will**, one-pointed in service-to-others had the potential of alerting a great mass of light strength. I assume that the same holds precisely true for the service-to-self polarity. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is incorrect but subtly so. In invocation and evocation of what may be termed negative entities or qualities the expression alerts the positively oriented equivalent. However, those upon the service-to-others path wait to be called and can only send love.

**73.4 – Questioner:** What I was trying to get at was that this alerting of light strength is, as I see it, a process that must be totally a function of **free will**, as you say, and as the desire and will and purity of desire of the adept increases, the alerting of light strength increases. Is this part of it the same for both the positive and negative potentials and am I correct with this statement?

**Ra:** I am Ra. To avoid confusion we shall simply restate for clarity your correct assumption.

Those who are upon the service-to-others path may call upon the light strength in direct proportion to the strength and purity of their will to serve. Those upon the service-to-self path may call upon the dark strength in direct proportion to the strength and purity of their will to serve.

**73.12 – Questioner:** Many so-called evangelists which we have in our society at present have great desire and very great will, and possibly great polarity, but it seems to me that in many cases that there is a lack of awareness that creates a less than effective working in the magical sense. Am I correct in this analysis?

**Ra:** I am Ra. You are partially correct. In examining the polarity of a service-to-others working the **free will** must be seen as paramount. Those entities of which you speak are attempting to generate positive changes in consciousness while abridging **free will**. This causes the blockage of the magical nature of the working except in those cases wherein an entity freely desires to accept the working of the evangelist, as you have called it.

**73.13 – Questioner:** What was the orientation with respect to this type of communication for the one known as Jesus of Nazareth?



**Ra:** I am Ra. You may have read some of this entity's workings. It offered itself as teacher to those mind/body/spirit complexes which gathered to hear and even then spoke as through a veil so as to leave room for those not wishing to hear. When this entity was asked to heal, it oft times did so, always ending the working with two admonitions: firstly, that the entity healed had been healed by its faith, that is, its ability to allow and accept changes through the violet-ray into the gateway of intelligent energy; secondly, saying always, "Tell no one." These are the workings which attempt the maximal quality of **free will** while maintaining fidelity to the positive purity of the working.

**73.14 – Questioner:** An observation of the working itself by another entity would seem to me to partially abridge **free will** in that a seemingly magical occurrence had taken place as the result of the working of an adept. This could be extended to any phenomenon which is other than normal or acceptable. Could you speak on this paradox that is immediately the problem of anyone doing healing?

**Ra:** I am Ra. We are humble messengers of the Law of One. To us there are no paradoxes. The workings which seem magical and, therefore, seem to infringe upon **free will** do not, in themselves, do so, for the distortions of perception are as many as the witnesses and each witness sees what it desires to see. Infringement upon **free will** occurs in this circumstance only if the entity doing the working ascribes the authorship of this event to its self or its own skills. He who states that no working comes from it but only through it is not infringing upon **free will**.

**75.16 – Questioner:** Let me see, then, if I understand how the Orion entity finds a chink in this distortion. The entity identifying in any amount toward martyrdom is then open by its **free will** to the aid of the Orion group to make it a martyr. Am I correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. You are correct only in the quite specialized position in which the instrument finds itself, that is, of being involved in and dedicated to work which is magical or extremely polarized in nature. This group entered this work with polarity but virtual innocence as to the magical nature of this polarity. That it is beginning to discover.

**76.13 – Ra:** Second density is more easily estimated and represents your longest density in terms of the span of space/time. We may estimate that time as approximately 4.6 billion years. These approximations are exceedingly rough due to the somewhat uneven development which is characteristic of creations which are built upon the foundation stone of **free will**.

**77.17 – Questioner:** Would it be possible for this work of our density to be performed if all of the sub-Logoi chose the same polarity in any particular expression or evolution of a Logos? Let us make the assumption that our sun created nothing but, through the first distortion, positive polarity. There was no product except positive polarity. Would work then be done in fourth density and higher as a function of only the positive polarization evolving from the original creation of our sub-Logos?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Elements of this query illustrate the reason I was unable to answer your previous question without knowledge of the Logos involved. To turn to your question, there were Logoi which chose to set the plan for the activation of mind/body/spirit complexes through each true color body without recourse to the prior application of **free will**. It is, to our knowledge, only in an absence of **free will** that the conditions of which you speak obtain. In such a procession of densities you find an extraordinarily long, as you measure time, third-density; likewise, fourth density. Then, as the entities begin to see the Creator, there is a very rapid, as you measure time, procession towards the eighth density. This is due to the fact that one who knows not, cares not.

Let us illustrate by observing the relative harmony and unchanging quality of existence in one of your, as you call it, primitive tribes. The entities have the concepts of lawful and taboo, but the law is inexorable and all events occur as predestined. There is no concept of right and wrong, good or bad. It is a culture in monochrome. In this context you may see the one you call Lucifer as the true light-bringer in that the knowledge of good and evil both precipitated the mind/body/spirits of this Logos from the Edenic conditions of constant contentment and also provided the impetus to move, to work and to learn.



Those Logoi whose creations have been set up without **free will** have not, in the feeling of those Logoi, given the Creator the quality and variety of experience of Itself as have those Logoi which have incorporated **free will** as paramount. Thusly you find those Logoi moving through the timeless states at what you would see as a later space/time to choose the **free will** character when elucidating the foundations of each Logos.

**77.18 – Questioner:** I guess, under the first distortion, it was the **free will** of the Logos to choose to evolve without **free will**. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct.

**77.19 – Questioner:** Do the Logoi that choose this type of evolution choose both the service-to-self and the service-to-others path for different Logoi, or do they choose just one of the paths?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Those, what you would call, early Logoi which chose lack of **free will** foundations, to all extents with no exceptions, founded Logoi of the service-to-others path. The, shall we say, saga of polarity, its consequences and limits, were unimagined until experienced.

**77.20 – Questioner:** In other words you are saying that originally the Logoi that did not choose this **free will** path did not choose it simply because they had not conceived of it and that later Logoi, extending the first distortion farther down through their evolution, experienced it as an outcropping or growth from that extension of the first distortion. Am I correct in saying that?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Yes.

**78.5 – Ra:** ... We ask your forgiveness for offering information which may abridge **free will**, but the dedication of the instrument is such that it would persevere regardless of its condition, if possible. Thusly we offer this information that it may persevere with a fuller distortion towards comfort.

**78.18 – Questioner:** So the original evolution then was planned by the Logos but the first distortion was not extended to the product. At some point this first distortion was extended and the first service-to-self polarity emerged. Is this correct and if so, could you tell me the history of this process of emergence?

**Ra:** I am Ra. As proem let me state that the Logoi always conceived of themselves as offering **free will** to the sub-Logoi in their care. The sub-Logoi had freedom to experience and experiment with consciousness, the experiences of the body, and the illumination of the spirit. That having been said, we shall speak to the point of your query.

The first Logos to instill what you now see as **free will**, in the full sense, in its sub-Logoi came to this creation due to contemplation in depth of the concepts or possibilities of conceptualizations of what we have called the signifiers. The Logos posited the possibility of the mind, the body, and the spirit as being complex. In order for the signifier to be what it is not, it then must be granted the **free will** of the Creator. This set in motion a quite lengthy, in your terms, series of Logos's improving or distilling this seed thought. The key was the signifier becoming a complex.

**78.19 – Questioner:** Then our particular Logos, when it created Its own particular creation, was at some point far down the evolutionary spiral of the experiment with the signifier becoming what it was not and, therefore, I am assuming, was primarily concerned in designing the archetypes in such a way that they would create the acceleration of this polarization. Is this in any way correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. We would only comment briefly. It is generally correct. You may fruitfully view each Logos and its design as the Creator experiencing Itself. The seed concept of the signifier being a complex introduces two things: firstly, the Creator against Creator in one sub-Logos in what you may call dynamic tension; secondly, the



concept of **free will**, once having been made fuller by its extension into the sub-Logoi known as mind/body/spirit complexes, creates and re-creates and continues to create as a function of its very nature.

**79.32 – Questioner:** Now, to be sure that I understand you: prior to the change and the extension of **free will**, let's take specifically the end of fourth density, magical potential for the condition when there was only service-to-others polarization was much greater at the end of fourth density than at the end of fourth density immediately after the split of polarization and the extension of **free will**. Is that correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Magical ability is the ability to consciously use the so-called unconscious. Therefore, there was maximal ability prior to the innovation of sub-Logoi's **free will**.

**81.30 – Questioner:** You stated earlier that toward the center of this galaxy is what, to use a poor term, you could call the older portion where you would find no service-to-self polarization. Am I correct in assuming that this is true with the other galaxies with which Wanderers from Ra have experience? At the center of these galaxies only the service-to-others polarity exists and the experiment started farther out toward the rim of the galaxy?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Various Logoi and sub-Logoi had various methods of arriving at the discovery of the efficiency of **free will** in intensifying the experience of the Creator by the Creator. However, in each case this has been a pattern.

**82.10 – Questioner:** Why does this partaking in the original thought have a gradient radially outward? That's the way I understand your statement.

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is the plan of the One Infinite Creator. The One Original Thought is the harvest of all previous, if you would use this term, experience of the Creator by the Creator. As It decides to know Itself It generates Itself, into that plenum full of the glory and the power of the One Infinite Creator which is manifested to your perceptions as space or outer space. Each generation of this knowing begets a knowing which has the capacity, through **free will**, to choose methods of knowing Itself. Therefore, gradually, step by step, the Creator becomes that which may know Itself, and the portions of the Creator partake less purely in the power of the original word or thought. The Creator does not properly create as much as It experiences Itself.

**89.18 – Questioner:** I would like to question Ra on each of these cards in order to better understand the archetypes. Is this agreeable?

**Ra:** I am Ra. As we have previously stated, these archetypical concept complexes are a tool for learn/teaching. Thusly, if we were to offer information that were not a response to observations of the student we would be infringing upon the **free will** of the learn/teacher by being teach/learner and learn/teacher at once.

**99.10 – Questioner:** In that case I will just ask this short question as we terminate this session. I want to know if the Logos of this system planned for the mating process as possibly depicted in Card Six—I don't know if this is related to some type of DNA imprinting. In many second-density creatures there seems to be some sort of imprinting that creates a lifetime mating relationship and I was wondering if this was also carried into third density?

**Ra:** I am Ra. There are some of your second-density fauna which have instinctually imprinted monogamous mating processes. The third-density physical vehicle which is the basic incarnational tool of manifestation upon your planet arose from entities thusly imprinted, all the aforesaid being designed by the Logos.

The **free will** of third-density entities is far stronger than the rather mild carryover from second-density DNA encoding and it is not part of the conscious nature of many of your mind/body/spirit complexes to be monogamous due to the exercise of **free will**. However, as has been noted there are many signposts in the deep mind indicating to the alert adept the more efficient use of catalyst. As we have said, the Logos of your peoples has a bias towards kindness.



## SELECTIONS FROM THE *Law of One*: LOVE

**1.0 – Ra:** Let us for a moment consider thought. What is it, my friends, to take thought? Took you then thought today? What thoughts did you think today? What thoughts were part of the original thought today? In how many of your thoughts did the creation lie? Was **love** contained? And was service freely given? You are not part of a material universe. You move your body, your mind, and your spirit in somewhat eccentric patterns for you have not completely grasped the concept that you are part of the original thought.

**1.10 – Ra:** We suggest first a brief period of silence. Then the repetition of the instrument's vibratory complex of sound in your density which you call name. Repeat until an answer is obtained. Then the laying on of the hands at the neck region for a brief period so that the instrument may recharge batteries which are not, shall we say, full of the essence of this particular field at this time. And finally, a gift of water into which the **love** of all present has been given. This will restore this entity, for her distortions contain great sensitivity towards the vibrations of **love** and the charged water will effect comfort. Do you now understand?

**1.11 – Questioner:** Not completely.

Ra: I am Ra. We search your mind to find the vibration (nickname). It is this vibration from you which contains the largest amount of what you would call **love**. Others would call this entity (first name). The charging of the water is done by those present placing their hands over the glass and visualizing the power of **love** entering the water. This will charge that very effective medium with those vibrations.

**2.3 – Ra:** The delicacy, shall we say, of the choosing of the crystal is very critical and, in truth, a crystalline structure such as a diamond or ruby can be used by a purified channel who is filled with the **love**/light of One, in almost any application.

**3.15 – Questioner:** Well, then you speak of the pyramid, the Great Pyramid, I assume, as primarily a healing machine, and also you spoke of it as a device for initiation. Are these one and the same concept?

Ra: I am Ra. They are part of one complex of **love**/light intent/sharing. To use the healing properly it was important to have a purified and dedicated channel, or energizer, for the **love**/light of the Infinite Creator to flow through; thus the initiatory method was necessary to prepare the mind, the body, and the spirit for service in the Creator's work. The two are integral.

**3.18 – Questioner:** Should we have the instrument drink the water from the chalice behind her head, or should we have her drink from another glass after we charge it with **love**?

Ra: I am Ra. That and only that chalice shall be the most beneficial as the virgin material living in the chalice accepts, retains, and responds to the **love** vibration activated by your being-ness.

I am Ra. I will now leave this group rejoicing in the power and peace of the One Creator. Adonai.

**4.20 – Ra:** I am Ra. The Law of One, though beyond the limitation of name, as you call vibratory sound complexes, may be approximated by stating that all things are one, that there is no polarity, no right or wrong, no disharmony, but only identity. All is one, and that one is **love**/light, light/**love**, the Infinite Creator.

**7.17 – Ra:** The beings are harvested because they can see and enjoy the light/**love** of the appropriate density. Those who have found this light/**love**, **love**/light without benefit of a desire for service to others nevertheless, by the Law of



Free Will, have the right to the use of that light/love for whatever purpose. Also, it may be inserted that there are systems of study which enable the seeker of separation to gain these gateways.

**9.9 – Questioner:** Were the entities of the Red Planet following the Law of One prior to leaving the Red Planet?

Ra: I am Ra. The entities of the Red Planet were attempting to learn the Laws of Love which form one of the primal distortions of the Law of One. However, the tendencies of these people towards bellicose actions caused such difficulties in the atmospheric environment of their planet that it became inhospitable for third-density experience before the end of its cycle. Thus, the Red Planet entities were unharvested and continued in your illusion to attempt to learn the Law of Love.

**10.12 – Questioner:** Then although many entities are not consciously aware of it, what they really desire is to accelerate their growth, and it is their job to discover this while they are incarnate. Is it correct that they can accelerate their growth much more while in the third density than in between incarnations of this density?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct. We shall attempt to speak upon this concept.

The Law of One has as one of its primal distortions the free will distortion, thus each entity is free to accept, reject, or ignore the mind/body/spirit complexes about it and ignore the creation itself. There are many among your social memory complex distortion who, at this time/space, engage daily, as you would put it, in the working upon the Law of One in one of its primal distortions; that is, the ways of love. However, if this same entity, being biased from the depths of its mind/body/spirit complex towards love/light, were then to accept the responsibility for each moment of the time/space accumulation of present moments available to it, such an entity can empower its progress in much the same way as we described the empowering of the call of your social complex distortion to the Confederation.

**10.14 – Questioner:** For the general development of the reader of this book, could you state some of the practices or exercises to perform to produce an acceleration toward the Law of One?

Ra: I am Ra.

Exercise One. This is the most nearly centered and useable within your illusion complex. The moment contains love. That is the lesson/goal of this illusion or density. The exercise is to consciously see that love in awareness and understanding distortions. The first attempt is the cornerstone. Upon this choosing rests the remainder of the life-experience of an entity. The second seeking of love within the moment begins the addition. The third seeking empowers the second, the fourth powering or doubling the third. As with the previous type of empowerment, there will be some loss of power due to flaws within the seeking in the distortion of insincerity. However, the conscious statement of self to self of the desire to seek love is so central an act of will that, as before, the loss of power due to this friction is inconsequential.

Exercise Two. The universe is one being. When a mind/body/spirit complex views another mind/body/spirit complex, see the Creator. This is an helpful exercise.

Exercise Three. Gaze within a mirror. See the Creator.

Exercise Four. Gaze at the creation which lies about the mind/body/spirit complex of each entity. See the Creator.

The foundation or prerequisite of these exercises is a predilection towards what may be called meditation, contemplation, or prayer. With this attitude, these exercises can be processed. Without it, the data will not sink down into the roots of the tree of mind, thus enabling and ennobling the body and touching the spirit.



**11.2 – Questioner:** Is it of any assistance to the instrument to have (name) and (name) present during these sessions? Does the number in the group make any difference in these sessions?

Ra: I am Ra. The most important of the entities are the questioner and the vibratory sound complex, (name). The two entities additional aid the instrument's comfort by energizing the instrument with their abilities to share the physical energy complex which is a portion of your **love** vibration.

**13.9 – Questioner:** Then can you tell me how the galaxy and planetary systems were formed?

Ra: I am Ra. You must imagine a great leap of thought in this query, for at the last query the physical, as you call, it, universes were not yet born.

The energies moved in increasingly intelligent patterns until the individualization of various energies emanating from the creative principle of intelligent infinity became such as to be co-Creators. Thus the so-called physical matter began. The concept of light is instrumental in grasping this great leap of thought as this vibrational distortion of infinity is the building block of that which is known as matter, the light being intelligent and full of energy, thus being the first distortion of intelligent infinity which was called by the creative principle.

This light of **love** was made to have in its occurrences of being certain characteristics, among them the infinite whole paradoxically described by the straight line, as you would call it. This paradox is responsible for the shape of the various physical illusion entities you call solar systems, galaxies, and planets of revolving and tending towards the lenticular.

**14.1 – Questioner:** After going over this morning's work, I thought it might be helpful to fill in a few things. You said that the second density strives towards the third density which is the density of self-consciousness, or self-awareness. The striving takes place through higher second-density forms being invested by third-density beings. Could you explain what you mean by this?

Ra: I am Ra. Much as you would put on a vestment, so do your third-density beings invest or clothe some second-density beings with self-awareness. This is often done through the opportunity of what you call pets. It has also been done by various other means of investiture. These include many so-called religious practice complexes which personify and send **love** to various natural second-density beings in their group form.

**14.10 – Ra:** ....learn/teach the Laws or Ways of the primal distortion of the Law of One which is **Love**.

**15.9 – Questioner:** Can you tell me a little more about the word, "balancing," as we are using it?

Ra: I am Ra. Picture, if you will, the One Infinite. You have no picture. Thus, the process begins. **Love** creating light, becoming **love**/light, streams into the planetary sphere according to the electromagnetic web of points or nexi of entrance. These streamings are then available to the individual who, like the planet, is a web of electromagnetic energy fields with points or nexi of entrance.

In a balanced individual each energy center is balanced and functioning brightly and fully. The blockages of your planetary sphere cause some distortion of intelligent energy. The blockages of the mind/body/spirit complex further distort or unbalance this energy. There is one energy. It may be understood as **love**/light or light/**love** or intelligent energy.

**15.12 – Ra:** ...The center of heart, or green-ray, is the center from which third-density beings may springboard, shall we say, to infinite intelligence. Blockages in this area may manifest as difficulties in expressing what you may call universal **love** or compassion.



**15.21 – Questioner:** In yesterday's material you mentioned that the first distortion was the distortion of free will. Is there a sequence, a first, second, and third distortion of the Law of One?

Ra: I am Ra. Only up to a very short point. After this point, the many-ness of distortions are equal one to another. The first distortion, free will, finds focus. This is the second distortion known to you as Logos, the Creative Principle or Love. This intelligent energy thus creates a distortion known as Light. From these three distortions come many, many hierarchies of distortions, each having its own paradoxes to be synthesized, no one being more important than another.

**15.22 – Questioner:** You also said that you offered the Law of One which is the balancing of love/light with light/love. Is there any difference between light/love and love/light?

Ra: I am Ra. This will be the final question of this time/space. There is the same difference between love/light and light/love as there is between teach/learning and learn/teaching. Love/light is the enabler, the power, the energy giver. Light/love is the manifestation which occurs when light has been impressed with love.

**17.12 – Ra:** We cannot offer shortcuts to enlightenment. Enlightenment is, of the moment, an opening to intelligent infinity. It can only be accomplished by the self, for the self. Another self cannot teach/learn enlightenment, but only teach/learn information, inspiration, or a sharing of love, of mystery, of the unknown that makes the other-self reach out and begin the seeking process that ends in a moment, but who can know when an entity will open the gate to the present?

**17.11 – Questioner:** What I meant to say was can you tell me if Jesus of Nazareth came from the Confederation before incarnation here?

Ra: I am Ra. The one known to you as Jesus of Nazareth did not have a name. This entity was a member of fifth\* density of the highest level of that sub-octave. This entity was desirous of entering this planetary sphere in order to share the love vibration in as pure a manner as possible. Thus, this entity received permission to perform this mission. This entity was then a Wanderer of no name, of Confederation origins, of fifth\* density, representing the fifth-density\* understanding of the vibration of understanding or love.

\* This should be fourth. Ra corrects the error in the next answer.

**17.12 Questioner:** Did you say the fifth vibration was that of love?

Ra: I am Ra. I have made an error. The fourth-density being is that which we intended to say, the highest level of fourth density going into the fifth. This entity could have gone on to the fifth but chose instead to return to third for this particular mission. This entity was of the highest sub-octave of the vibration of love. This is fourth density.

**17.22 – Questioner:** In our culture there is a saying that he will return. Can you tell me if this is planned?

Ra: I am Ra. I will attempt to sort out this question. It is difficult. This entity became aware that it was not an entity of itself but operated as a messenger of the One Creator whom this entity saw as love. This entity was aware that this cycle was in its last portion and spoke to the effect that those of its consciousness would return at the harvest.

The particular mind/body/spirit complex you call Jesus is, as what you would call an entity, not to return except as a member of the Confederation speaking through a channel. However, there are others of the identical congruency of consciousness that will welcome those to the fourth-density. This is the meaning of the returning.

**17.30 – Questioner:** If an entity wants to be of service to others rather than service to self while he is in this third density, are there "best ways" of being of service to others, or is any way just as good as any other way?



Ra: I am Ra. The best way to be of service to others has been explicitly covered in previous material. We will iterate briefly.

The best way of service to others is the constant attempt to seek to share the **love** of the Creator as it is known to the inner self. This involves self knowledge and the ability to open the self to the other-self without hesitation. This involves, shall we say, radiating that which is the essence or the heart of the mind/body/spirit complex.

Speaking to the intention of your question, the best way for each seeker in third density to be of service to others is unique to that mind/body/spirit complex. This means that the mind/body/spirit complex must then seek within itself the intelligence of its own discernment as to the way it may best serve other-selves. This will be different for each. There is no best. There is no generalization. Nothing is known.

**18.5 – Questioner:** Thank you. I have a question here that I will read: “Much of the mystic tradition of seeking on Earth holds the belief that the individual self must be erased or obliterated and the material world ignored for the individual to reach ‘nirvana,’ as it is called, or enlightenment. What is the proper role of the individual self and its worldly activities to aid an individual to grow more into the Law of One?”

Ra: I am Ra. The proper role of the entity is in this density to experience all things desired, to then analyze, understand, and accept these experiences, distilling from them the **love**/light within them. Nothing shall be overcome. That which is not needed falls away.

The orientation develops due to analysis of desire. These desires become more and more distorted towards conscious application of **love**/light as the entity furnishes itself with distilled experience. We have found it to be inappropriate in the extreme to encourage the overcoming of any desires, except to suggest the imagination rather than the carrying out in the physical plane, as you call it, of those desires not consonant with the Law of One, thus preserving the primal distortion of free will.

The reason it is unwise to overcome is that overcoming is an unbalanced action creating difficulties in balancing in the time/space continuum. Overcoming, thus, creates the further environment for holding on to that which apparently has been overcome.

All things are acceptable in the proper time for each entity, and in experiencing, in understanding, in accepting, in then sharing with other-selves, the appropriate distortion shall be moving away from distortions of one kind to distortions of another which may be more consonant with the Law of One.

It is, shall we say, a shortcut to simply ignore or overcome any desire. It must instead be understood and accepted. This takes patience and experience which can be analyzed with care, with compassion for self and for other-self.

**18.6 Questioner:** Basically I would say that to infringe upon the free will of another entity would be the basic thing never to do under the Law of One. Can you state any other breaking of the Law of One than this basic rule?

Ra: I am Ra. As one proceeds from the primal distortion of free will, one proceeds to the understanding of the focal points of intelligent energy which have created the intelligences or the ways of a particular mind/body/spirit complex in its environment, both what you would call natural and what you would call man-made. Thus, the distortions to be avoided are those which do not take into consideration the distortions of the focus of energy of **love**/light, or shall we say, the Logos of this particular sphere or density. These include the lack of understanding of the needs of the natural environment, the needs of other-selves' mind/body/spirit complexes. These are many due to the various distortions of man-made complexes in which the intelligence and awareness of entities themselves have chosen a way of using the energies available.



Thus, what would be an improper distortion with one entity is proper with another. We can suggest an attempt to become aware of the other-self as self and thus do that action which is needed by other-self, understanding from the other-self's intelligence and awareness. In many cases this does not involve the breaking of the distortion of free will into a distortion or fragmentation called infringement. However, it is a delicate matter to be of service, and compassion, sensitivity, and an ability to empathize are helpful in avoiding the distortions of man-made intelligence and awareness.

The area or arena called the societal complex is an arena in which there are no particular needs for care for it is the prerogative/honor/duty of those in the particular planetary sphere to act according to their free will for the attempted aid of the social complex.

Thus, you have two simple directives: awareness of the intelligent energy expressed in nature, awareness of the intelligent energy expressed in self to be shared when it seems appropriate by the entity with the social complex, and you have one infinitely subtle and various set of distortions of which you may be aware; that is, distortions with respect to self and other-selves not concerning free will but concerning harmonious relationships and service to others as other-selves would most benefit.

**19.2 – Questioner:** Let's take the point at which an individualized entity of second density is ready for transition to third. Is this second-density being what we would call animal?

Ra: I am Ra. There are three types of second-density entities which become, shall we say, enspirited. The first is the animal. This is the most predominant. The second is the vegetable, most especially that which you call, sound vibration complex, "tree." These entities are capable of giving and receiving enough **love** to become individualized. The third is mineral. Occasionally a certain location/place, as you may call it, becomes energized to individuality through the **love** it receives and gives in relationship to a third-density entity which is in relationship to it. This is the least common transition.

**19.12 – Questioner:** I will make a statement then of my understanding and ask you if I am correct. There is a, what I would call, physical catalyst operating at all times upon the entities in third density. I assume this operates approximately the same way in second density. It is a catalyst which acts through what we call pain and emotion. Is the primary reason for the weakening of the physical body and the elimination of body hair, etc. so that this catalyst would act more strongly upon the mind and therefore create the evolutionary process?

Ra: I am Ra. This is not entirely correct, although closely associated with the distortions of our understanding.

Consider, if you will, the tree for instance. It is self-sufficient. Consider, if you will, the third-density entity. It is self-sufficient only through difficulty and deprivation. It is difficult to learn alone for there is a built-in handicap, at once the great virtue and the great handicap of third density. That is the rational/intuitive mind.

Thus, the weakening of the physical vehicle, as you call it, was designed to distort entities towards a predisposition to deal with each other. Thus, the lessons which approach a knowing of **love** can be begun.

This catalyst then is shared between peoples as an important part of each self's development as well as the experiences of the self in solitude and the synthesis of all experience through meditation. The quickest way to learn is to deal with other-selves. This is a much greater catalyst than dealing with the self. Dealing with the self without other-selves is akin to living without what you would call mirrors. Thus, the self cannot see the fruits of its beingness. Thus, each may aid each by reflection. This is also a primary reason for the weakening of the physical vehicle, as you call the physical complex.

**19.16 – Questioner:** Can you tell me what bias creates the momentum towards the chosen path of service to self?



Ra: I am Ra. We can speak only in metaphor. Some **love** the light. Some **love** the darkness. It is a matter of the unique and infinitely various Creator choosing and playing among its experiences as a child upon a picnic. Some enjoy the picnic and find the sun beautiful, the food delicious, the games refreshing, and glow with the joy of creation. Some find the night delicious, their picnic being pain, difficulty, sufferings of others, and the examination of the perversities of nature. These enjoy a different picnic.

All these experiences are available. It is the free will of each entity which chooses the form of play, the form of pleasure.

**20.35 – Questioner:** You use the same nomenclature for the fourth-density negative as for the fourth-density positive. Both are called the dimension of **love** or of understanding. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct. **Love** and understanding, whether it be of self or of self toward other-self, is one.

**21.7 – Questioner:** When the 75,000 year cycle started, the life span was approximately nine hundred years, average. What was the process and scheduling mechanism, shall I say, of reincarnation at that time, and how did the time in between incarnations into third-density physical apply to the growth of the mind/body/spirit complex?

Ra: I am Ra. This query is more complex than most. We shall begin. The incarnation pattern of the beginning third-density mind/body/spirit complex begins in darkness, for you may think or consider of your density as one of, as you may say, a sleep and a forgetting. This is the only plane of forgetting. It is necessary for the third-density entity to forget so that the mechanisms of confusion or free will may operate upon the newly individuated consciousness complex.

Thus, the beginning entity is one in all innocence oriented towards animalistic behavior using other-selves only as extensions of self for the preservation of the all-self. The entity becomes slowly aware that it has needs, shall we say, that are not animalistic; that is, that are useless for survival. These needs include: the need for companionship, the need for laughter, the need for beauty, the need to know the universe about it. These are the beginning needs.

As the incarnations begin to accumulate, other needs are discovered: the need to trade, the need to **love**, the need to be **loved**, the need to elevate animalistic behaviors to a more universal perspective.

During the first portion of third-density cycles, incarnations are automatic and occur rapidly upon the cessation of energy complex of the physical vehicle. There is small need to review or to heal the experiences of the incarnation. As, what you would call, the energy centers begin to be activated to a higher extent, more of the content of experience during incarnation deals with the lessons of **love**.

Thus the time, as you may understand it, between incarnations is lengthened to give appropriate attention to the review and the healing of experiences of the previous incarnation. At some point in third density, the green-ray energy center becomes activated and at that point incarnation ceases to be automatic.

**21.15 – Questioner:** How did the Confederation send this **love** and light? What did they do?

Ra: I am Ra. There dwell within the Confederation planetary entities who from their planetary spheres do nothing but send **love** and light as pure streamings to those who call. This is not in the form of conceptual thought but of pure and undifferentiated **love**.

**21.19 – Ra:** However, in the South American area of your planetary sphere as you know it, there grew to be a great vibratory distortion towards **love**. These entities were harvestable at the end of the second major cycle without ever having formed strong social or technological complexes.



**22.6 – Questioner:** Would this shortened life span help the entity in any way in that he would have more time in between incarnations to review his mistakes, or would this shortened life span hinder him?

Ra: I am Ra. Both are correct. The shortening of the life span is a distortion of the Law of One which suggests that an entity not receive more experience in more intensity than it may bear. This is only in effect upon an individual level and does not hold sway over planetary or social complexes.

Thus the shortened life span is due to the necessity for removing an entity from the intensity of experience which ensues when wisdom and love are, having been rejected, reflected back into the consciousness of the Creator without being accepted as part of the self, this then causing the entity to have the need for healing and for much evaluation of the incarnation.

The incorrectness lies in the truth that, given appropriate circumstances, a much longer incarnation in your space/time continuum is very helpful for continuing this intensive work until conclusions have been reached through the catalytic process.

**22.12 – Questioner:** What type of visit did the Confederation make to this group of 150 entities?

Ra: I am Ra. A light being appeared bearing that which may be called a shield of light. It spoke of the oneness and infinity of all creation and of those things which await those ready for harvest. It described in golden words the beauties of love as lived. It then allowed a telepathic linkage to progressively show those who were interested the plight of third density when seen as a planetary complex. It then left.

**25.1 – Questioner:** What cause or complex of causes has led to the instrument's chest cold, as it is called?

Ra: I am Ra. This distortion towards illness was caused by the free will of the instrument in accepting a chemical substance which you call LSD. This was carefully planned by those entities which do not desire this instrument to remain viable. The substance has within it the facility of removing large stores of vital energy from the ingestor. The first hope of the Orion entity which arranged this opportunity was that this instrument would become less polarized towards what you call the positive. Due to conscious efforts upon the part of this instrument, using the substance as a programmer for service to others and for thankfulness, this instrument was spared this distortion and there was no result satisfactory to the Orion group.

The second hope lay in the possible misuse of the most powerful means of transmission of energy between your peoples in the area of body complex distortions. We have not previously spoken of the various types of energy blockages and transfers, positive and negative, that may take place due to participation in your sexual reproductive complex of actions. This entity, however, is a very strong entity with very little distortion from universal green-ray love energy. Thus this particular plan was not effected either, as the entity continued to give of itself in this context in an open or green-ray manner rather than attempting to deceive or to manipulate other-self.

The only remaining distortion available, since this entity would not detune and would not cease sharing love universally under this chemical substance, was simply to drain this entity of as much energy as possible. This entity has a strong distortion towards busy-ness which it has been attempting to overcome for some time, realizing it not to be the appropriate attitude for this work. In this particular area the ingestion of this substance did indeed, shall we say, cause distortions away from viability due to the busy-ness and the lack of desire to rest; this instrument staying alert for much longer than appropriate. Thus much vital energy was lost, making this instrument unusually susceptible to infections such as it now experiences.

**25.6 – Questioner:** Could you amplify the meaning of what you mean by the “failure to accept that which is given?”



Ra: I am Ra. At the level of time/space at which this takes place in the form of what you may call thought-war, the most accepting and loving energy would be to so **love** those who wished to manipulate that those entities were surrounded and engulfed, transformed by positive energies.

This, however, being a battle of equals, the Confederation is aware that it cannot, on equal footing, allow itself to be manipulated in order to remain purely positive, for then though pure it would not be of any consequence, having been placed by the so-called powers of darkness under the heel, as you may say.

It is thus that those who deal with this thought-war must be defensive rather than accepting in order to preserve their usefulness in service to others. Thusly, they cannot accept fully what the Orion Confederation wishes to give, that being enslavement. Thusly, some polarity is lost due to this friction and both sides, if you will, must then regroup.

It has not been fruitful for either side. The only consequence which has been helpful is a balancing of the energies available to this planet so that these energies have less necessity to be balanced in this space/time, thus lessening the chances of planetary annihilation.

**26.11 – Questioner:** Has the Law of One been communicated in the last eighty years by any other source to an entity in our population?

Ra: I am Ra. The ways of One have seldom been communicated, although there are rare instances in the previous eighty of your years, as you measure time.

There have been many communications from fourth density due to the drawing towards the harvest to fourth density. These are the ways of universal **love** and understanding. The other teachings are reserved for those whose depth of understanding, if you will excuse this misnomer, recommend and attract such further communication.

**26.28 – Questioner:** How do these people attempt this restitution in the physical?

Ra: I am Ra. These attempt feelings of **love** towards the planetary sphere and comfort and healing of the scars and the imbalances of these actions.

**26.31 – Questioner:** Is it necessary in each case of these landings for the entities involved to be calling the Orion group, or do some of these entities come in contact with the Orion group even though they are not calling that group?

Ra: I am Ra. You must plumb the depths of fourth-density negative understanding. This is difficult for you. Once having reached third-density space/time continuum through your so-called windows, these crusaders may plunder as they will, the results completely a function of the polarity of the, shall we say, witness/subject or victim.

This is due to the sincere belief of fourth-density negative that to **love** self is to **love** all. Each other-self which is thus either taught or enslaved thus has a teacher which teaches **love** of self. Exposed to this teaching, it is intended there be brought to fruition an harvest of fourth-density negative or self-serving mind/body/spirit complexes.

**26.44 – Ra:** Ra: I am Ra. To give you this information would be to infringe upon the free will or confusion of some living. We can only ask each group to consider the relative effect of philosophy and your so-called specific information. It is not the specificity of the information which attracts negative influences. It is the importance placed upon it.



This is why we iterate quite often, when asked for specific information, that it pales to insignificance, just as the grass withers and dies while the **love** and the light of the One Infinite Creator redounds to the very infinite realms of creation forever and ever, creating and creating itself in perpetuity.

Why then be concerned with the grass that blooms, withers and dies in its season only to grow once again due to the infinite **love** and light of the One Creator? This is the message we bring. Each entity is only superficially that which blooms and dies. In the deeper sense there is no end to being-ness.

**27.11 – Questioner:** I will have to think about that and ask questions on it in the next session, so I will go on now to what you have given me as the second distortion which is the distortion of **love**. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct.

**27.12 – Questioner:** I would like for you to define **love** in its sense as the second distortion.

Ra: I am Ra. This must be defined against the background of intelligent infinity or unity or the One Creator with the primal distortion of free will. The term **Love** then may be seen as the focus, the choice of attack, the type of energy of an extremely, shall we say, high order which causes intelligent energy to be formed from the potential of intelligent infinity in just such and such a way. This then may be seen to be an object rather than an activity by some of your peoples, and the principle of this extremely strong energy focus being worshipped as the Creator instead of unity or oneness from which all **Love**s emanate.

**27.13 – Questioner:** Is there a manifestation of **love** that we could call vibration?

Ra: I am Ra. Again we reach semantic difficulties. The vibration or density of **love** or understanding is not a term used in the same sense as the second distortion, **Love**; the distortion **Love** being the great activator and primal co-Creator of various creations using intelligent infinity; the vibration **love** being that density in which those who have learned to do an activity called “loving” without significant distortion, then seek the ways of light or wisdom. Thus in vibratory sense **love** comes into light in the sense of the activity of unity in its free will. **Love** uses light and has the power to direct light in its distortions. Thus vibratory complexes recapitulate in reverse the creation in its unity, thus showing the rhythm or flow of the great heartbeat, if you will use this analogy.

**27.14 – Questioner:** I will make a statement that I have extracted from the physics of Dewey Larson which may or may not be close to what we are trying to explain. Larson says that all is motion which we can take as vibration, and that vibration is pure vibration and is not physical in any way or in any form or density, and the first product of that vibration is what we call the photon or particle of light. I am trying to make an analogy between this physical solution and the concept of **love** and light. Is this close to the concept of **Love** creating light?

Ra: I am Ra. You are correct.

**27.15 – Questioner:** Then I will expand a bit more on this concept. We have the infinite vibration of **Love** which can occur, I am assuming, at varying frequencies.

I would assume that it begins at one basic frequency. Does this have any meaning?

Ra: I am Ra. Each **Love**, as you term the prime movers, comes from one frequency, if you wish to use this term. This frequency is unity. We would perhaps liken it rather to a strength than a frequency, this strength being infinite, the finite qualities being chosen by the particular nature of this primal movement.

**27.16 – Questioner:** Then this vibration which is, for lack of better understanding, pure motion; it is pure **love**; it is nothing that is yet condensed, shall we say, to form any type of density of illusion. This **Love** then creates by this



process of vibration a photon, as we call it, which is the basic particle of light. This photon then, by added vibrations and rotation, further condenses into particles of the densities we experience. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct.

**27.17 – Questioner:** Then this light which forms the densities has what we call color. This color is divided into seven categories. Can you tell me if there is a reason or explanation for these categories of color?

Ra: I am Ra. This will be the last complete question of this session as this instrument is low on vital energy. We will answer briefly and then you may question further in subsequent sessions.

The nature of the vibratory patterns of your universe is dependent upon the configurations placed upon the original material or light by the focus or **Love** using Its intelligent energy to create a certain pattern of illusions or densities in order to satisfy Its own intelligent estimate of a method of knowing Itself. Thus the colors, as you call them, are as straight, or narrow, or necessary as is possible to express, given the will of **Love**.

**28.5 – Questioner:** Thank you. I am wondering, what is the catalyst or the activator of the rotation? What causes the rotation so that light condenses into our physical or chemical elements?

Ra: I am Ra. It is necessary to consider the enabling function of the focus known as **Love**. This energy is of an ordering nature. It orders in a cumulative way from greater to lesser so that when Its universe, as you may call it, is complete, the manner of development of each detail is inherent in the living light and thus will develop in such and such a way; your own universe having been well-studied in an empirical fashion by those you call your scientists and having been understood or visualized, shall we say, with greater accuracy by the understandings or visualizations of the one known as Dewey.

**28.6 – Ra:** ...The experience or existence of space/time comes into being after the individuation process of Logos or **Love** has been completed and the physical universe...

**29.11 – Questioner:** Thank you. Yesterday you stated that planets in first density are in a timeless state to begin with. Can you tell me how the effect that we appreciate as time comes into being?

Ra: I am Ra. We have just described to you the state of beingness of each Logos. The process by which space/time comes into continuum form is a function of the careful building, shall we say, of an entire or whole plan of vibratory rates, densities, and potentials. When this plan has coalesced in the thought complexes of **Love**, then the physical manifestations begin to appear; this first manifestation stage being awareness or consciousness.

At the point at which this coalescence is at the living-ness or being-ness point, the point or fountainhead of beginning, space/time then begins to unroll its scroll of living-ness.

**29.12 – Questioner:** I believe that **Love** creates the vibration in space/time in order to form the photon. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is essentially correct.

**31.1 – Ra:** ...In green ray there are two possibilities. Firstly, if both vibrate in green ray there will be a mutually strengthening energy transfer, the negative or female, as you call it, drawing the energy from the roots of the beingness through the energy centers, thus being physically revitalized; the positive, or male polarity, as it is deemed in your illusion, finding in its energy transfer an inspiration which satisfies and feeds the spirit portion of the body/mind/spirit complex, thus both being polarized and releasing the excess of that which each has in abundance by nature of intelligent energy, that is, negative/intuitive, positive/physical energies as you may call them; this energy



transfer being blocked only if one or both entities have fear of possession or of being possessed, of desiring possession or desiring being possessed.

The other green ray possibility is that of one entity offering green ray energy, the other not offering energy of the universal **love** energy, this resulting in a blockage of energy for the one not green ray thus increasing frustration or appetite; the green ray being polarizing slightly towards service to others.

**31.5 – Ra:** ...The green ray is one of complete universality of **love**. This is a giving without expectation of return.

**31.12 – Questioner:** Does the Orion group use this as a gateway to impress upon entities preferences which could be of a negative polarization?

Ra: I am Ra. Just as we of the Confederation attempt to beam our **love** and light whenever given the opportunity, including sexual opportunities, so the Orion group will use an opportunity if it is negatively oriented or if the individual is negatively oriented.

**31.16 – Questioner:** I just need to know then if this works through the racial memory and infects the entire population in some way?

Ra: I am Ra. The racial memory contains all that has been experienced. Thus there is some, shall we say, contamination even of the sexual, this showing mostly in your own culture as the various predispositions to adversary relationships, or, as you call them, marriages, rather than the free giving one to another in the **love** and the light of the Infinite Creator.

**32.9 – Ra:** Fourth density Wanderers, of which there are not many, will tend to choose those entities which seem to be full of **love** or in need of **love**. There is the great possibility/probability of entities making errors in judgment due to the compassion with which other-selves are viewed.

**33.1 – Ra:** ...This supporting group has always, due to an underlying harmony, been of a very stable nature as regards protection in **love** and light, thus ensuring the continuation of this narrow band contact. However, the vital energies of either of the supporting members being depleted, the instrument must then use a larger portion of its vital energies, thus depleting itself more than would be profitable on a long-term basis.

**34.9 – Questioner:** Thank you. Can you give me the same type of information about the self in relation to the societal self?

Ra: I am Ra. The unmanifested self may find its lessons those which develop any of the energy influx centers of the mind/body/spirit complex. The societal and self interactions most often concentrate upon the second and third energy centers. Thus those most active in attempting to remake or alter the society are those working from feelings of being correct personally or of having answers which will put power in a more correct configuration. This may be seen to be of a full travel from negative to positive in orientation. Either will activate these energy ray centers.

There are some few whose desires to aid society are of a green ray nature or above. These entities, however, are few due to the understanding, may we say, of fourth ray that universal **love** freely given is more to be desired than principalities or even the rearrangement of peoples or political structures.

**34.14 – Questioner:** Can you give me the same type of information that we are working on now with respect to war and rumors of war?

Ra: I am Ra. You may see this in relationship to your gadgets. This war and self relationship is a fundamental perception of the maturing entity. There is a great chance to accelerate in whatever direction is desired. One may



polarize negatively by assuming bellicose attitudes for whatever reason. One may find oneself in the situation of war and polarize somewhat towards the positive activating orange, yellow, and then green rays by heroic, if you may call them this, actions taken to preserve the mind/body/spirit complexes of other-selves.

Finally, one may polarize very strongly third ray by expressing the principle of universal love at the total expense of any distortion towards involvement in bellicose actions. In this way the entity may become a conscious being in a very brief span of your time/space. This may be seen to be what you would call a traumatic progression. It is to be noted that among your entities a large percentage of all progression has as catalyst, trauma.

**34.17 – Ra:** This entity [General Patton] perceived itself a gallant figure. It polarized somewhat towards the negative in its lack of understanding the green ray it carried with it, rejecting the forgiveness principle which is implicit in universal love.

The sum total of this incarnation vibrationally was a slight increase in positive polarity but a decrease in harvestability due to the rejection of the Law or Way of Responsibility; that is, seeing universal love, yet still it fought on.

**36.17 – Ra:** I am Ra. The Wanderer has the potential of greatly accelerating the density whence it comes in its progress in evolution. This is due to the intensive life experiences and opportunities of the third-density. Thusly the positively oriented Wanderer chooses to hazard the danger of the forgetting in order to be of service to others by radiating love of others. If the forgetting is penetrated the amount of catalyst in third-density will polarize the Wanderer with much greater efficiency than shall be expected in the higher and more harmonious densities.

**39.6 – Questioner:** Thank you. Can you tell me what this transmission from “The Nine” means. “CH is a principle which is the revealing principle of knowledge and of law”? Can you tell me what that principle is?

Ra: I am Ra. The principle so veiled in that statement is but the simple principle of the constant or Creator and the transient or the incarnate being and the yearning existing between the two, one for the other, in love and light amidst the distortions of free will acting upon the illusion-bound entity.

**41.9 – Questioner:** When first-density is formed we have fire, air, earth, and water. There is at some time the first movement or individuation of life into a portion of consciousness that is self-mobile. Could you describe the process of the creation of this and what type of energy center it has?

Ra: I am Ra. The first or red-ray density, though attracted towards growth, is not in the proper vibration for those conditions conducive to what you may call the spark of awareness. As the vibratory energies move from red to orange the vibratory environment is such as to stimulate those chemical substances which lately had been inert to combine in such a fashion that love and light begin the function of growth.

The supposition which you had earlier made concerning single-celled entities such as the polymorphous dynaflagellate is correct. The mechanism is one of the attraction of upward spiraling light. There is nothing random about this or any portion of evolution.

**41.18 – Ra:** The key to balance may then be seen in the unstudied, spontaneous, and honest response of entities toward experiences, thus using experience to the utmost, then applying the balancing exercises and achieving the proper attitude for the most purified spectrum of energy center manifestation in violet ray. This is why the brilliance or rotational speed of the energy centers is not considered above the balanced aspect or violet ray manifestation of an entity in regarding harvestability; for those entities which are unbalanced, especially as to the primary rays, will not be capable of sustaining the impact of the love and light of intelligent infinity to the extent necessary for harvest.



**41.24 – Ra:** Green ray is the movement through various experiences of energy exchanges having to do with compassion and all-forgiving love to the primary blue ray which is the first ray of radiation of self regardless of any actions from another.

The green-ray entity is ineffectual in the face of blockage from other-selves. The blue ray entity is a co-Creator.

**42.1 – Questioner:** I am going to make a statement and ask you to comment on its degree of accuracy. I am assuming that the balanced entity would not be swayed either towards positive or negative emotions by any situation which he might confront. By remaining unemotional in any situation, the balanced entity may clearly discern the appropriate and necessary responses in harmony with the Law of One for each situation. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is an incorrect application of the balancing which we have discussed. The exercise of first experiencing feelings and then consciously discovering their antitheses within the being has as its objective not the smooth flow of feelings both positive and negative while remaining unswayed but rather the objective of becoming unswayed. This is a simpler result and takes much practice, shall we say.

The catalyst of experience works in order for the learn/teachings of this density to occur. However, if there is seen in the being a response, even if it is simply observed, the entity is still using the catalyst for learn/teaching. The end result is that the catalyst is no longer needed. Thus this density is no longer needed. This is not indifference or objectivity but a finely tuned compassion and love which sees all things as love. This seeing elicits no response due to catalytic reactions. Thus the entity is now able to become co-Creator of experiential occurrences. This is the truer balance.

**42.3 – Questioner:** Would a perfectly balanced entity feel any emotional response in being attacked by the other-self?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct. The response is love.

**42.4 – Questioner:** In the illusion that we now experience it is difficult to maintain this response especially if the attack results in physical pain, but I assume that this response should be maintained even through physical pain or loss of life. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct and further is of a major or principle importance in understanding, shall we say, the principle of balance. Balance is not indifference but rather the observer not blinded by any feelings of separation but rather fully imbued with love.

**42.5 – Questioner:** In the last session you made the statement that “We, that is Ra, spent much time/space in the fifth-density balancing the intense compassion that we had gained in the fourth-density.” Could you expand on this concept with respect to the material you just discussed?

Ra: I am Ra. The fourth-density, as we have said, abounds in compassion. This compassion is folly when seen through the eyes of wisdom. It is the salvation of third-density but creates a mismatch in the ultimate balance of the entity.

Thus we, as a social memory complex of fourth-density, had the tendency towards compassion even to martyrdom in aid of other-selves. When the fifth-density harvest was achieved we found that in this vibratory level flaws could be seen in the efficacy of such unrelieved compassion. We spent much time/space in contemplation of those ways of the Creator which imbue love with wisdom.

**42.7 – Questioner:** Then why do we have the extreme starvation problem in, generally, the area of Africa at this time? Is there any metaphysical reason for this, or is it purely random?



Ra: I am Ra. Your previous assumption was correct as to the catalytic action of this starvation and ill health. However, it is within the free will of an entity to respond to this plight of otherselves, and the offering of the needed foodstuffs and substances is an appropriate response within the framework of your learn/teachings at this time which involve the growing sense of **love** for and service to other-selves.

43.31 – Ra: I am Ra. Without infringing upon free will we feel it possible to state that the Faraday cage and the isolation tank are gadgets.

The surrounding of self in a sylvan atmosphere, apart from distractions, in a place of working used for no other purpose, in which you and your associates agree to lay aside all goals but that of the meditative seeking of the Infinite Creator is, shall we say, not gadgetry but the making use of the creation of the Father in second-density **love**, and in the **love** and support of otherselves. Are there any brief queries before this working is at an end?

44.10 – Questioner: This is very revealing to us. Thank you. Each of us gets signals and dreams. I have been aware of clairaudient communication at least once in waking up. Can you suggest a method whereby we might be able, shall I say, to nullify the influence of that which we don't want of a negative source?

Ra: I am Ra. There are various methods. We shall offer the most available or simple. To share the difficult contact with the other-selves associated with this working and to meditate in **love** for these senders of images and light for self and other-selves is the most available means of nullifying the effects of such occurrences. To downgrade these experiences by the use of intellect or the disciplines of will is to invite the prolonging of the effects. Far better then to share in trust such experiences and join hearts and souls in **love** and light with compassion for the sender and armor for the self.

46.14 – Questioner: What is the plan for use of the catalyst of cancer?

Ra: I am Ra. The catalyst, and all catalyst, is designed to offer experience. This experience in your density may be **love**ed and accepted or it may be controlled. These are the two paths. When neither path is chosen the catalyst fails in its design and the entity proceeds until catalyst strikes it which causes it to form a bias towards acceptance and **love** or separation and control. There is no lack of space/time in which this catalyst may work.

47.2 – Ra: ....as the unity of the Creator exists within the smallest portion of any material created by **Love**, much less in a self-aware being.

47.6 – Ra: The ability to **love**, accept, and use a certain intensity of light thus creates the requirement for both positive and negative fourth to fifth harvesting.

48.3 – Questioner: Thank you. If you, Ra, as an individualized entity were incarnate on Earth now with full awareness and memory of what you know now, what would be your objective at this time on Earth as far as activities are concerned?

Ra: I am Ra. The query suggests that which has been learned to be impractical. However, were we to again be naive enough to think that our physical presence was any more effective than that **love**/light we send your peoples and the treasure of this contact, we would do as we did do. We would be, and we would offer our selves as teach/learners.

48.5 – Questioner: Thank you. That clears up that point very well. Can you tell me how positive and negative polarizations in fourth and fifth density are used to cause working in consciousness?

Ra: I am Ra. There is very little work in consciousness in fourth and in fifth densities compared to the work done in third density. The work that is accomplished in positive fourth is that work whereby the positive social memory complex, having, through slow stages, harmoniously integrated itself, goes forth to aid those of less positive



orientation which seek their aid. Thus their service is their work and through this dynamic between the societal self and the other-self, which is the object of love, greater and greater intensities of understanding or compassion are attained. This intensity continues until the appropriate intensity of the light may be welcomed. This is fourth-density harvest.

**49.6 – Ra:** Each experience will be sequentially understood by the growing and seeking mind/body/spirit complex in terms of survival, then in terms of personal identity, then in terms of social relations, then in terms of universal love, then in terms of how the experience may beget free communication, then in terms of how the experience may be linked to universal energies, and finally in terms of the sacramental nature of each experience.

Meanwhile the Creator lies within. In the north pole the crown is already upon the head and the entity is potentially a god. This energy is brought into being by the humble and trusting acceptance of this energy through meditation and contemplation of the self and of the Creator.

Where these energies meet is where the serpent will have achieved its height. When this uncoiled energy approaches universal love and radiant being the entity is in a state whereby the harvestability of the entity comes nigh.

**49.9 – Questioner:** I will just ask if there is anything that we may do to make the instrument more comfortable or to improve the contact and if the two periods per week are still appropriate?

Ra: I am Ra. We request your care in the placement of the neck support for this entity as it is too often careless. You are conscientious and your alignments are well. The timing, if we may use that expression, of the sessions is basically correct. However, you are to be commended for observing fatigue in the circle and refraining from a working until all were in love, harmony, and vital energy as one being. This is, and will continue to be, most helpful.

**50.5 – Ra:** Those aware of evolution and desirous in the very extreme of attaining the heart of love and the radiance which gives understanding no matter what the lessons programmed: they have to do with other-selves, not with events: they have to do with giving, not receiving, for the lessons of love are of this nature both for positive and negative. Those negatively harvestable will be found at this time endeavoring to share their love of self.

**50.12 – Questioner:** Can you expand on the concept which is that it is necessary for an entity, during incarnation in the physical as we know it, to become polarized or interact properly with other entities and why this isn't possible in between incarnations when the entity is aware of what he wants to do. Why must he come into an incarnation and lose conscious memory of what he wants to do and then act in a way in which he hopes to act?

Ra: I am Ra. Let us give the example of the man who sees all the poker hands. He then knows the game. It is but child's play to gamble, for it is no risk. The other hands are known. The possibilities are known and the hand will be played correctly but with no interest.

In time/space and in the true color green density, the hands of all are open to the eye. The thoughts, the feelings, the troubles, all these may be seen. There is no deception and no desire for deception. Thus much may be accomplished in harmony but the mind/body/spirit gains little polarity from this interaction.

Let us re-examine this metaphor and multiply it into the longest poker game you can imagine, a lifetime. The cards are love, dislike, limitation, unhappiness, pleasure, etc. They are dealt and re-dealt and re-dealt continuously. You may, during this incarnation begin—and we stress begin—to know your own cards. You may begin to find the love within you. You may begin to balance your pleasure, your limitations, etc. However, your only indication of other-selves' cards is to look into the eyes.

You cannot remember your hand, their hands, perhaps even the rules of this game. This game can only be won by those who lose their cards in the melting influence of love, can only be won by those who lay their pleasures, their



limitations, their all upon the table face up and say inwardly: “All, all of you players, each other-self, whatever your hand, I love you.” This is the game: to know, to accept, to forgive, to balance, and to open the self in love. This cannot be done without the forgetting, for it would carry no weight in the life of the mind/body/spirit being-ness totality.

**52.11 – Questioner:** Thank you. Just a little point that was bothering me of no real importance.

Is there then, from the point of view of an individual who wishes to follow the service-to-others path, anything of importance other than disciplines of personality, knowledge of self, and strengthening of will?

Ra: I am Ra. This is technique. This is not the heart. Let us examine the heart of evolution.

Let us remember that we are all one. This is the great learning/teaching. In this unity lies love. This is a great learn/teaching. In this unity lies light. This is the fundamental teaching of all planes of existence in materialization. Unity, love, light, and joy; this is the heart of evolution of the spirit.

The second-ranking lessons are learn/taught in meditation and in service. At some point the mind/body/spirit complex is so smoothly activated and balanced by these central thoughts or distortions that the techniques you have mentioned become quite significant. However, the universe, its mystery unbroken, is one. Always begin and end in the Creator, not in technique.

**54.17 – Questioner:** I would like then to trace the evolution of catalyst upon the mind/body/spirit complexes and how it comes into use and is fully used to create this tuning. I assume that the sub-Logos that formed our tiny part of the creation using the intelligence of the Logos of which it is a part, provides the base catalyst that will act upon mind/body complexes and mind/body/spirit complexes before they have reached a state of development where they can begin to program their own catalyst. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is partially correct. The sub-Logos offers the catalyst at the lower levels of energy, the first triad; these have to do with the survival of the physical complex. The higher centers gain catalyst from the biases of the mind/body/spirit complex itself in response to all random and directed experiences.

Thus the less developed entity will perceive the catalyst about it in terms of survival of the physical complex with the distortions which are preferred. The more conscious entity being conscious of the catalytic process will begin to transform the catalyst offered by the sub-Logos into catalyst which may act upon the higher energy nexi. Thus the sub-Logos can offer only a basic skeleton, shall we say, of catalyst. The muscles and flesh having to do with the, shall we say, survival of wisdom, love, compassion, and service are brought about by the action of the mind/body/spirit complex on basic catalyst so as to create a more complex catalyst which may in turn be used to form distortions within these higher energy centers.

The more advanced the entity, the more tenuous the connection between the sub-Logos and the perceived catalyst until, finally, all catalyst is chosen, generated, and manufactured by the self, for the self.

**54.26 – Ra:** The origin of all energy is the action of free will upon love. The nature of all energy is light.

**55.2 – Questioner:** Is there any specific thing that we can do that you have already told us or otherwise to alleviate this psychic attack or to help the instrument the most?

Ra: I am Ra. We scan this instrument and find its distortion towards appreciation of each entity and each entity's caring, as you may call it. This atmosphere, shall we say, offers the greatest contrast to the discomfort of such psychic attacks, being the reciprocal, that is, the atmosphere of psychic support.



This each of you do as a subconscious function of true attitudinal, mental, emotional, and spiritual distortions towards this instrument. There is no magic greater than honest distortion toward **love**.

**57.6 – Ra:** Take then the crystal and feel your polarized and potentiated balanced energy channeled in green ray healing through your being, going into and activating the crystalline regularity of frozen light which is the crystal. The crystal will resound with the charged light of incarnative **love**, and light energy will begin to radiate in specified fashion, beaming, in required light vibrations, healing energy, focused and intensified towards the magnetic field of the mind/body/spirit complex which is to be healed. This entity requesting such healing will then open the armor of the overall violet/red ray protective vibratory shield. Thus the inner vibratory fields, from center to center in mind, body, and spirit, may be interrupted and adjusted momentarily, thus offering the one to be healed the opportunity to choose a less distorted inner complex of energy fields and vibratory relationships.

**59.11 – Ra:** I am Ra. The prana scooped in by the pyramid shape gains coherence of energetic direction. The term “upward spiraling light” is an indication, not of your up and down concept, but an indication of the concept of that which reaches towards the source of **love** and light.

Thus all light or prana is upward spiraling but its direction, as you understand this term, is unregimented and not useful for work.

**60.8 – Questioner:** What would she do then in order to alleviate these problems?

Ra: I am Ra. As we have said, this instrument, feeling that it lacked compassion to balance wisdom, chose an incarnative experience whereby it was of necessity placed in situations of accepting self in the absence of other-selves' acceptance and the acceptance of other-self without expecting a return or energy transfer. This is not an easy program for an incarnation but was deemed proper by this entity. This entity therefore must needs meditate and consciously, moment by moment, accept the self in its limitations which have been placed for the very purpose of bringing this entity to the precise tuning we are using. Further, having learned to radiate acceptance and **love** without expecting return, this entity now must balance this by learning to accept the gifts of **love** and acceptance of others which this instrument feels some discomfort in accepting. These two balanced workings will aid this entity in the release from the distortion called pain. The limitations are, to a great extent, fixed.

**60.12 – Questioner:** Then this third spiral has an energizing effect that, if strong enough, will actually change the space/time continuum. Is there a use or value to this type of change?

Ra: I am Ra. In the hands of one of fifth-density or above this particular energy may be tapped in order to communicate information, **love**, or light across what you would consider vast distances but which with this energy may be considered transdimensional leaps. Also, there is the possibility of travel using this formation of energy.

**61.9 – Questioner:** This brings out the point of the purpose of the physical incarnation, I believe. And that is to reach a conviction through your own thought processes as to a solution to problems and understandings in a totally free situation with no proof at all or anything that you would consider proof, proof being a very poor word in itself. Can you expand on my concept?

Ra: I am Ra. Your opinion is an eloquent one although somewhat confused in its connections between the freedom expressed by subjective knowing and the freedom expressed by subjective acceptance. There is a significant distinction between the two.

This is not a dimension of knowing, even subjectively, due to the lack of overview of cosmic and other in-pourings which affect each and every situation which produces catalyst. The subjective acceptance of that which is at the moment and the finding of **love** within that moment is the greater freedom.



That known as the subjective knowing without proof is, in some degree, a poor friend for there will be anomalies no matter how much information is garnered due to the distortions which form third-density.

**61.13 – Questioner:** Then I will ask this question. Could you tell us the purpose of the frontal lobes of the brain and the conditions necessary for their activation?

Ra: I am Ra. The frontal lobes of the brain will, shall we say, have much more use in fourth density.

The primary mental/emotive condition of this large area of the so-called brain is joy or love in its creative sense. Thus the energies which we have discussed in relationship to the pyramids: all of the healing, the learning, the building, and the energizing are to be found in this area. This is the area tapped by the adept. This is the area which, working through the trunk and root of mind, makes contact with intelligent energy and through this gateway, intelligent infinity.

**62.6 – Questioner:** Will there be any lasting effect from this attack as far as the instrument's physical vehicle is concerned?

Ra: I am Ra. This is difficult to say. We are of the opinion that no lasting harm or distortion will occur.

The healer was strong and the bonds taking effect in the remolding of these renal distortions were effective. It is at this point a question of two forms of the leavings of what you may call a spell or a magic working; the healer's distortions versus the attempt at Orion distortions; the healer's distortions full of love; the Orion distortions also pure in separation. It seems that all is well except for some possible discomfort which shall be attended if persistent.

**62.21 – Ra:** This instrument did mention a feeling of discomfort but was nourished by this group and was able to dismiss it. Had it not been for a random mishap, all would have been well, for you have learned to live in love and light and do not neglect to remember the One Infinite Creator.

**62.23 – Questioner:** Isn't this unusual that a fifth-density entity then would bother to do this rather than sending a fourth-density servant, shall I say?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct. Nearly all positive channels and groups may be lessened in their positivity or rendered quite useless by what we may call the temptations offered by the fourth-density negative thought-forms. They may suggest many distortions towards specific information, towards the aggrandizement of the self, towards the flowering of the organization in some political, social, or fiscal way.

These distortions remove the focus from the One Infinite Source of love and light of which we are all messengers, humble and knowing that we, of ourselves, are but the tiniest portion of the Creator, a small part of a magnificent entirety of infinite intelligence.

**62.26 – Questioner:** Have I missed anything now that we can do at all to aid the instrument during, before, or after a session or at any time?

Ra: I am Ra. The love and devotion of this group misses nothing. Be at peace. There is some toll for this work. This instrument embraces this or we could not speak. Rest then in that peace and love and do as you will, as you wish, as you feel. Let there be an end to worry when this is accomplished. The great healer of distortions is love.

**63.5 – Questioner:** I know that you have already answered this question, but I feel it my duty now to ask it each time in case there is some new development, and that is, is there anything that we can do that we aren't doing to lessen the effectiveness of the psychic attack upon the instrument?



Ra: I am Ra. Continue in love and praise and thanksgiving to the Creator. Examine previous material. Love is the great protector.

**63.7 – Questioner:** Would I be correct in guessing that the vital energy is a function of the awareness or bias of the entity with respect to his polarity or general unity with the Creator or creation?

Ra: I am Ra. In a nonspecific sense we may affirm the correctness of your statement. The vital energy may be seen to be that deep love of life or life experiences such as the beauty of creation and the appreciation of other-selves and the distortions of your co-Creators' making which are of beauty.

Without this vital energy the least distorted physical complex will fail and perish. With this love or vital energy or elán the entity may continue though the physical complex is greatly distorted.

**64.3 – Ra:** The principle behind any ritual of the white magical nature is to so configure the stimuli which reach down into the trunk of mind that this arrangement causes the generation of disciplined and purified emotion or love which then may be both protection and the key to the gateway to intelligent infinity.

**64.20 – Questioner:** Is there anything that we could do to make the instrument more comfortable or to improve the contact?

Ra: I am Ra. Continue to consider the alignments. You are conscientious and aware of the means of caring for the instrument in its present distortions having to do with the wrists and hands. As always, love is the greatest protection.

**65.12 – Questioner:** Then each of the Wanderers here acts as a function of the biases he has developed in any way he sees fit to communicate or simply be in his polarity to aid the total consciousness of the planet. Is there any physical way in which he aids, perhaps by his vibrations somehow just adding to the planet just as electrical polarity or charging a battery? Does that also aid the planet, just the physical presence of the Wanderers?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct and the mechanism is precisely as you state. We intended this meaning in the second portion of our previous answer.

You may, at this time, note that as with any entities, each Wanderer has its unique abilities, biases, and specialties so that from each portion of each density represented among the Wanderers come an array of pre-incarnative talents which then may be expressed upon this plane which you now experience so that each Wanderer, in offering itself before incarnation, has some special service to offer in addition to the doubling effect of planetary love and light and the basic function of serving as beacon or shepherd.

Thus there are those of fifth-density whose abilities to express wisdom are great. There are fourth and sixth-density Wanderers whose ability to serve as, shall we say, passive radiators or broadcasters of love and love/light are immense. There are many others whose talents brought into this density are quite varied.

Thus Wanderers have three basic functions once the forgetting is penetrated, the first two being basic, the tertiary one being unique to that particular mind/body/spirit complex.

We may note at this point while you ponder the possibility/probability vortices that although you have many, many items which cause distress and thus offer seeking and service opportunities, there is always one container in that store of peace, love, light, and joy. This vortex may be very small, but to turn one's back upon it is to forget the infinite possibilities of the present moment. Could your planet polarize towards harmony in one fine, strong, moment of inspiration? Yes, my friends. It is not probable; but it is ever possible.



66.35 – Ra: I am Ra. Continue as always in love. All is well. You are conscientious.

67.8 – Questioner: In order for this group to remain fully in service to the Creator, since we recognize this fifth-density entity as the Creator, we must also attempt to serve in any way we can, this entity. Is it possible for you to communicate to us the desires of this entity if there are any in addition to us simply ceasing the reception and dissemination of that which you provide?

Ra: I am Ra. This entity has two desires. The first and foremost is to, shall we say, misplace one or more of this group in a negative orientation so that it may choose to be of service along the path of service to self. The objective which must precede this is the termination of the physical complex viability of one of this group while the mind/body/spirit complex is within a controllable configuration. May we say that although we of Ra have limited understanding, it is our belief that sending this entity love and light, which each of the group is doing, is the most helpful catalyst which the group may offer to this entity.

67.9 Questioner: We find a—I'm sorry. Please continue.

Ra: I am Ra. We were about to note that this entity has been as neutralized as possible in our estimation by this love offering and thus its continued presence is perhaps the understandable limit for each polarity of the various views of service which each may render to the other.

67.11 – Questioner: Then how could we solve this paradox?

Ra: I am Ra. Consider, if you will, that you have no ability not to serve the Creator since all is the Creator. In your individual growth patterns appear the basic third-density choice. Further, there are overlaid memories of the positive polarizations of your home density. Thus your particular orientation is strongly polarized towards service to others and has attained wisdom as well as compassion.

You do not have merely two opposite requests for information or lack of information from this source if you listen careful to those whose voices you may hear. This is all one voice to which you resonate upon a certain frequency. This frequency determines your choice of service to the One Creator. As it happens this group's vibratory patterns and those of Ra are compatible and enable us to speak through this instrument with your support. This is a function of free will.

A portion, seemingly of the Creator, rejoices at your choice to question us regarding the evolution of spirit. A seemingly separate portion would wish for multitudinous answers to a great range of queries of a specific nature. Another seemingly separate group of your peoples would wish this correspondence through this instrument to cease, feeling it to be of a negative nature. Upon the many other planes of existence there are those whose every fiber rejoices at your service and those such as the entity of whom you have been speaking which wish only to terminate the life upon the third-density plane of this instrument. All are the Creator. There is one vast panoply of biases and distortions, colors and hues, in an unending pattern. In the case of those with whom you, as entities and as a group, are not in resonance, you wish them love, light, peace, joy, and bid them well. No more than this can you do for your portion of the Creator is as it is and your experience and offering of experience, to be valuable, needs be more and more a perfect representation of who you truly are. Could you, then, serve a negative entity by offering the instrument's life? It is unlikely that you would find this a true service. Thus you may see in many cases the loving balance being achieved, the love being offered, light being sent, and the service of the service-to-self oriented entity gratefully acknowledged while being rejected as not being useful in your journey at this time. Thus you serve One Creator without paradox.

67.26 – Questioner: Then there is no other service at this time that we can offer that fifth-density entity of the Orion group who is constantly with us. As I see it now from your point of view there is nothing that we can do for him? Is this correct?



Ra: I am Ra. This is correct. There is great humor in your attempt to be of polarized service to the opposite polarity. There is a natural difficulty in doing so since what you consider service is considered by this entity non-service. As you send this entity **love** and light and wish it well it loses its polarity and needs to regroup.

Thus it would not consider your service as such. On the other hand, if you allowed it to be of service by removing this instrument from your midst you might perhaps perceive this as not being of service. You have here a balanced and polarized view of the Creator; two services offered, mutually rejected, and in a state of equilibrium in which free will is preserved and each allowed to go upon its own path of experiencing the One Infinite Creator.

**68.16 – Questioner:** Well, then, how does this fifth-density entity go about this working from the very start of being alerted to the fact that we exist?

Ra: I am Ra. The entity becomes aware of power. This power has the capacity of energizing those which may be available for harvest. This entity is desirous of disabling this power source. It sends its legions. Temptations are offered. They are ignored or rejected. The power source persists and indeed improves its inner connections of harmony and **love** of service.

**68.17 – Questioner:** I am interested as to how the first distortion applies to the negatively polarized entity misplacing the mind/body/spirit complex. Why is the negatively polarized entity followed to the place of negative time/space? Why would one of us freely follow the entity?

Ra: I am Ra. The positive polarity sees **love** in all things. The negative polarity is clever.

**68.19 Questioner:** Only if there is anything that we can do to make the instrument more comfortable or to improve the contact?

**69.4 – Questioner:** Do I understand, then, that death, whether it is by natural means or accidental means or suicide, that all deaths of this type would create the same after-death condition which would avail the entity to its protection from friends? Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. We presume you mean to inquire whether in the death experience, no matter what the cause, the negative friends are not able to remove an entity. This is correct largely because the entity without the attachment to the space/time physical complex is far more aware and without the gullibility which is somewhat the hallmark of those who **love** wholeheartedly.

**70.22 – Questioner:** I am sorry to ask such stupid questions, but I am trying to determine something about space/time, time/space, and this very difficult area of the mechanism of evolution. I think it is central to the understanding of our evolution. However, I am not sure of this and I may be wasting my time. Could Ra comment on whether I am wasting my time in this particular investigation or whether it would be fruitful?

Ra: I am Ra. Since the concepts of space/time, or physics, and time/space, or metaphysics, are mechanical they are not central to the spiritual evolution of the mind/body/spirit complex. The study of **love** and light is far more productive in its motion towards unity in those entities pondering such concepts. However, this material is, shall we say, of some small interest and is harmless.

**71.16 – Questioner:** I will state that the objective of the white magical ritual is to create a change in consciousness of a group. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. Not necessarily. It is possible for what you term white magic to be worked for the purpose of altering only the self or the place of working. This is done in the knowledge that to aid the self in polarization towards **love** and light is to aid the planetary vibration.



**73.3 – Questioner:** Thank you. I would like to thank Ra at this time for the opportunity to be of service to those on this sphere who would want to have the information that we gain here.

You stated that free will, one-pointed in service-to-others had the potential of alerting a great mass of light strength. I assume that the same holds precisely true for the service-to-self polarity. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is incorrect but subtly so. In invocation and evocation of what may be termed negative entities or qualities the expression alerts the positively oriented equivalent. However, those upon the service-to-others path wait to be called and can only send **love**.

**75.2 – Ra:** The general improvement of the place where the performance of the ritual of the purification is to be performed is known. We may note that the distortion towards **love**, as you call this spiritual/emotional complex which is felt by each for this entity, will be of aid whether this is expressed or unmanifest as there is no protection greater than **love**.

**75.14 – Ra:** When the entity Jehoshuah decided to return to the location called Jerusalem for the holy days of its people it turned from work mixing **love** and wisdom and embraced martyrdom which is the work of **love** without wisdom.

**75.15 – Questioner:** The chink then, as I understand it, was originally created by the decision of Jesus to take the path of martyrdom? Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is, in relation to this instrument, quite correct. It is aware of certain over-balances towards **love**, even to martyrdom but has not yet, to any significant degree, balanced these distortions. We do not imply that this course of unbridled compassion has any fault but affirm its perfection. It is an example of **love** which has served as beacon to many.

For those who seek further, the consequences of martyrdom must be considered, for in martyrdom lies the end of the opportunity, in the density of the martyr, to offer **love** and light. Each entity must seek its deepest path.

**75.24 – Questioner:** You probably can't answer this, but are there any suggestions that you could give with respect to the instrument's coming hospital experience that could be of benefit for her?

Ra: I am Ra. We may make one suggestion and leave the remainder with the Creator. It is well for each to realize its self as the Creator. Thusly each may support each including the support of self by humble **love** of self as Creator.

**75.34 – Questioner:** May anyone in third density accomplish some degree of healing if they have the proper will, desire, and polarity, or is there a minimal balance of the energy centers of the healer that is also necessary?

Ra: I am Ra. Any entity may at any time instantaneously clear and balance its energy centers. Thus in many cases those normally quite blocked, weakened, and distorted may, through **love** and strength of will, become healers momentarily. To be a healer by nature one must indeed train its self in the disciplines of the personality.

**75.38 – Questioner:** The three aspects of the magical personality are stated to be power, **love**, and wisdom. Is this correct and are these the only primary aspects of the magical personality?

Ra: I am Ra. The three aspects of the magical personality, power, **love**, and wisdom, are so called in order that attention be paid to each aspect in developing the basic tool of the adept; that is, its self. It is by no means a personality of three aspects. It is a being of unity, a being of sixth density, and equivalent to what you call your Higher Self and at the same time is a personality enormously rich in variety of experience and subtlety of emotion.



The three aspects are given that the neophyte not abuse the tools of its trade but rather approach those tools balanced in the center of love and wisdom and thus seeking power in order to serve.

**78.7 – Questioner:** Thank you. In utilizing the energetic displacements of thought-forms energizing the instrument during contact most efficiently, what specifically could we do?

Ra: I am Ra. Each of the support group has an excess of love and light to offer the instrument during the working. Already each sends to the instrument love, light, and thoughts of strength of the physical, mental, and spiritual configurations. These sendings are forms. You may refine these sendings until the fullest manifestations of love and light are sent into the energy web of this entity which functions as instrument. Your exact sending is, in order to be most potent, the creature of your own making.

**80.3 – Questioner:** Has our fifth-density visitor been less able to affect the instrument during our more recent workings?

Ra: I am Ra. We shall answer in two parts. Firstly, during the workings themselves the entity has been bated to a great extent. Secondly, in the general experiential circumstances of your space/time experience this fifth-density entity is able to greet this entity with the same effectiveness upon the physical body complex as always since the inception of its contact with your group. This is due to the several physical complex distortions of the instrument.

However, the instrument has become more mentally and spiritually able to greet this entity with love thereby reducing the element of fear which is an element the entity counts as a great weapon in the attempt to cause cessation, in any degree, of the Ra contact.

**81.7 – Questioner:** Then we would also experience the uninterrupted weariness as a consequence of the contact. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. The instrument, by the very nature of the contact, bears the brunt of this effect. Each of the support group, by offering the love and the light of the One Infinite Creator in unqualified support in these workings and in energy transfers for the purpose of these workings, experiences between 10 and 15 percent, roughly, of this effect. It is cumulative and identical in the continual nature of its manifestation.

**81.8 – Questioner:** What could be the result of this continued wearying effect after a long period?

Ra: I am Ra. You ask a general query with infinite answers. We shall over-generalize in order to attempt to reply.

One group might be tempted and thus lose the very contact which caused the difficulty. So the story would end.

Another group might be strong at first but not faithful in the face of difficulty. Thus the story would end.

Another group might choose the path of martyrdom in its completeness and use the instrument until its physical body complex failed from the harsh toll demanded when all energy was gone.

This particular group, at this particular nexus, is attempting to conserve the vital energy of the instrument. It is attempting to balance love of service and wisdom of service, and it is faithful to the service in the face of difficulty. Temptation has not yet ended this group's story.

We may not know the future, but the probability of this situation continuing over a relatively substantial period of your space/time is large. The significant factor is the will of the instrument and of the group to serve. That is the



only cause for balancing the slowly increasing weariness which will continue to distort your perceptions. Without this will the contact might be possible but finally seem too much of an effort.

**81.23 – Questioner:** It's unimportant, but how many other of these galaxies has Ra traveled to?

Ra: I am Ra. We have opened our hearts in radiation of love to the entire creation. Approximately 90 percent of the creation is at some level aware of the sending and able to reply. All of the infinite Logoi are one in the consciousness of love. This is the type of contact which we enjoy rather than travel.

**81.27 – Questioner:** Does Ra have knowledge of any other major galaxy or the consciousness of anything in that galaxy?

Ra: I am Ra. We assume you are speaking of the possibility of knowledge of other major galaxies. There are Wanderers from other major galaxies drawn to the specific needs of a single call. There are those among our social memory complex which have become Wanderers in other major galaxies. Thus there has been knowledge of other major galaxies, for to one whose personality or mind/body/spirit complex has been crystallized the universe is one place and there is no bar upon travel. However, our interpretation of your query was a query concerning the social memory complex traveling to another major galaxy. We have not done this, nor do we contemplate it, for we can reach in love with our hearts.

**82.15 – Ra:** I am Ra. The purpose of incarnation in third density is to learn the ways of love.

**82.22 – Questioner:** Then since the only possibility at this particular time, as I see it, was a polarization for service to others, I must assume from what you said that even though all were aware of this service-to-others necessity they were unable to achieve it. What was the configuration of mind of the mind/body/spirits at that time? Why did they have such a difficult time serving others to the extent necessary for graduation since this was the only polarity possible?

Ra: I am Ra. Consider, if you will, the tendency of those who are divinely happy, as you call this distortion, to have little urge to alter or better their condition. Such is the result of the mind/body/spirit which is not complex. There is the possibility of love of other-selves and service to other-selves, but there is the overwhelming awareness of the Creator in the self. The connection with the Creator is that of the umbilical cord. The security is total. Therefore, no love is terribly important; no pain terribly frightening; no effort, therefore, is made to serve for love or to benefit from fear.

**82.30 – Ra:** I am Ra. All parameters are being met. Remain united in love and thanksgiving. We thank you for your conscientiousness as regards the appurtenances.

**83.17 – Questioner:** Specifically, by what process would, in the first case, two polarized entities attempt to penetrate the veil, whether they be positively or negatively polarized? By what technique would they penetrate the veil?

Ra: I am Ra. The penetration of the veil may be seen to begin to have its roots in the gestation of green-ray activity, that all-compassionate love which demands no return. If this path is followed the higher energy centers shall be activated and crystallized until the adept is born. Within the adept is the potential for dismantling the veil to a greater or lesser extent that all may be seen again as one. The other-self is primary catalyst in this particular path to the piercing of the veil, if you would call it that.

**84.13 – Ra:** I am Ra. The energy transfer occurs in one releasing of the potential difference. This does not leap between green and green energy centers but is the sharing of the energies of each from red ray upwards. In this context it may be seen to be at its most efficient when both entities have orgasm simultaneously. However, it functions as transfer if either has the orgasm and indeed in the case of the physically expressed love between a mated



pair which does not have the conclusion you call orgasm there is, nonetheless, a considerable amount of energy transferred due to the potential difference which has been raised as long as both entities are aware of this potential and release its strength to each other by desire of the will in a mental or mind complex dedication. You may see this practice as being used to generate energy transfers in some of your practices of what you may call other than Christian religious distortion systems of the Law of One.

**84.16 – Questioner:** I am trying to determine whether the direction of energy transfer is a function of orgasm. Which entity gets the transferred energy? I know it's a dumb question, but I want to be sure that I have it cleared up.

Ra: I am Ra. If both entities are well polarized and vibrating in green-ray **love** any orgasm shall offer equal energy to both.

**84.18 – Questioner:** After the veil, in our particular case now, we have, in the circuitry of which we were speaking, what you call blockages. Could you describe what occurs with the first blockage and what its effects are on each of the entities assuming that one blocks and the other does not or if both are blocked?

Ra: I am Ra. This material has been covered previously. If both entities are blocked both will have an increased hunger for the same activity, seeking to unblock the baffled flow of energy. If one entity is blocked and the other vibrates in **love**, the entity baffled will hunger still but have a tendency to attempt to continue the procedure of satiating the increasing hunger with the one vibrating green ray due to an impression that this entity might prove helpful in this endeavor. The green-ray active individual shall polarize slightly in the direction of service to others but have only the energy with which it began.

**84.20 – Questioner:** With respect to the green, blue, and indigo transfers of energy, how would the mechanism for these transfers differ from the orange-ray mechanism in making them possible or setting the groundwork for them? I know this is very difficult to ask and I may not be making any sense, but what I am trying to do is gain an understanding of the foundation for the transfers in each of the rays and the preparations for the transfers or the fundamental requirements or biases and potentials for these transfers. Could you expand on that for me please? I am sorry for the poor question.

Ra: I am Ra. We would take a moment to state in reply to a previous comment that we shall answer each query whether or not it has been previously covered for not to do so would be to baffle the flow of quite another transfer of energy.

To respond to your query we firstly wish to agree with your supposition that the subject you now query upon is a large one, for in it lies an entire system of opening the gateway to intelligent infinity. You may see that some information is necessarily shrouded in mystery by our desire to preserve the free will of the adept. The great key to blue, indigo, and finally, that great capital of the column of sexual energy transfer, violet energy, transfers, is the metaphysical bond or distortion which has the name among your peoples of unconditional **love**. In the blue-ray energy transfer the quality of this **love** is refined in the fire of honest communication and clarity; this, shall we say, normally speaking in general, takes a substantial portion of your space/time to accomplish although there are instances of matings so well refined in previous incarnations and so well remembered that the blue-ray may be penetrated at once. This energy transfer is of great benefit to the seeker in that all communication from this seeker is, thereby, refined and the eyes of honesty and clarity look upon a new world. Such is the nature of blue-ray energy and such is one mechanism of potentiating and crystallizing it.

As we approach indigo-ray transfer we find ourselves in a shadowland. We cannot give you information straight out or plain, for this is seen by us to be an infringement. We cannot speak at all of violet ray transfer as we do not, again, desire to break the Law of Confusion.



We may say that these jewels, though dearly bought, are beyond price for the seeker and might suggest that just as each awareness is arrived at through a process of analysis, synthesis, and inspiration, so should the seeker approach its mate and evaluate each experience, seeking the jewel.

**84.21 – Questioner:** Is there any way to tell which ray the transfer was for an individual after the experience?

Ra: I am Ra. There is only a subjective yardstick or measure of such. If the energies have flowed so that love is made whole, green-ray transfer has taken place. If, by the same entities' exchange, greater ease in communication and greater sight has been experienced, the energy has been refined to the blue-ray energy center. If the polarized entities, by this same energy transfer experience, find that the faculties of will and faith have been stimulated, not for a brief while but for a great duration of what you call time, you may perceive the indigo-ray transfer. We may not speak of the violet-ray transfer except to note that it is an opening to the gateway of intelligent infinity. Indeed, the indigo-ray transfer is also this but, shall we say, the veil has not yet been lifted.

**85.11 – Questioner:** Then the service-to-others [1] path has potentiated that which is not. Could you expand that a little bit so that I could understand it a little better?

Ra: I am Ra. If you see the energy centers in their various colors completing the spectrum you may see that the service-to-others [1] choice is one which denies the very center of the spectrum; that being universal love. Therefore, all that is built upon the penetration of the light of harvestable quality by such entities is based upon an omission. This omission shall manifest in fourth density as the love of self; that is, the fullest expression of the orange and yellow energy centers which then are used to potentiate communication and adepthood.

When fifth-density refinement has been achieved that which is not is carried further, the wisdom density being explored by entities which have no compassion, no universal love. They experience that which they wish by free choice, being of the earnest opinion that green-ray energy is folly.

That which is not may be seen as a self-imposed darkness in which harmony is turned into an eternal disharmony. However, that which is not cannot endure throughout the octave of third density and, as darkness eventually calls the light, so does that which is not eventually call that which is.

**[1] This should be service-to-self. Don and Ra correct the error later in the session.**

**85.16 – Questioner:** I have a question here from (name). It states: "As we see compassion developing in ourselves is it more appropriate to balance this compassion with wisdom or to allow the compassion to develop as much as possible without being balanced"?

Ra: I am Ra. This query borders upon that type of question to which answers are unavailable due to the free-will prohibitions upon information from teach/learners.

To the student of the balancing process we may suggest that the most stringent honesty be applied. As compassion is perceived it is suggested that, in balancing, this perception be analyzed. It may take many, many essays into compassion before true universal love is the product of the attempted opening and crystallization of this all-important springboard energy center. Thus the student may discover many other components to what may seem to be all-embracing love. Each of these components may be balanced and accepted as part of the self and as transitional material as the entity's seat of learn/teaching moves ever more clearly into the green ray.

When it is perceived that universal love has been achieved the next balancing may or may not be wisdom. If the adept is balancing manifestations it is indeed appropriate to balance universal love and wisdom. If the balancing is of mind or spirit there are many subtleties to which the adept may give careful consideration. Love and wisdom, like



**love** and light, are not black and white, shall we say, but faces of the same coin, if you will. Therefore, it is not, in all cases, that balancing consists of a movement from compassion to wisdom.

We may suggest at all times the constant remembrance of the density from which each adept desires to move. This density learns the lessons of **love**. In the case of Wanderers there are half-forgotten overlays of other lessons and other densities. We shall leave these considerations with the questioner and invite observations which we shall then be most happy to respond to in what may seem to be a more effectual manner.

**87.6 – Questioner:** Would you expand upon the concept of the acquisition of polarity by this particular entity, its use, specifically, of this polarity other than the simple, obvious need for sixth-density harvest if this is possible, please?

Ra: I am Ra. We would. The nature of the densities above your own is that a purpose may be said to be shared by both positive and negative polarities. This purpose is the acquisition of the ability to welcome more and more the less and less distorted **love/light** and **light/love** of the One Infinite Creator. Upon the negative path the wisdom density is one in which power over others has been refined until it is approaching absolute power. Any force such as the force your group and those of Ra offer which cannot be controlled by the power of such a negative fifth-density mind/body/spirit complex then depolarizes the entity which has not controlled other-self.

It is not within your conscious selves to stand against such refined power but rather it has been through the harmony, the mutual **love**, and the honest calling for aid from the forces of light which have given you the shield and buckler.

**87.21 – Questioner:** What was this root cause?

Ra: I am Ra. The root cause of blockage is the lack of the ability to see the other-self as the Creator, or to phrase this differently, the lack of **love**.

**89.35 – Questioner:** What was the catalyst for their change?

Ra: I am Ra. In our peoples there was what may be considered, from the viewpoint of wisdom, an overabundance of **love**. These entities looked at those still in darkness and saw that those of a neutral or somewhat negative viewpoint found such harmony, shall we say, sickening. The Wanderers felt that a more wisdom-oriented way of seeking **love** could be more appealing to those in darkness.

First one entity began its work. Quickly the second found the first. These entities had agreed to serve together and so they did, glorifying the One Creator, but not as they intended. About them were soon gathered those who found it easy to believe that a series of specific knowledges and wisdoms would advance one towards the Creator. The end of this was the graduation into fourth-density negative of the Wanderers, which had much power of personality, and some small deepening of the negatively polarized element of those not polarizing positively. There was no negative harvest as such.

**90.23 – Questioner:** Could this be the reason for the greater positive harvest? I suspect that it isn't, but would there be Logoi that have greater negative percentage harvests because of this type of biasing?

Ra: I am Ra. No. There have been Logoi with greater percentages of negative harvests. However, the biasing mechanisms cannot change the requirements for achieving harvestability either in the positive or in the negative sense. There are Logoi which have offered a neutral background against which to polarize. This Logos chose not to do so but instead to allow more of the **love** and light of the Infinite Creator to be both inwardly and outwardly visible and available to the sensations and conceptualizations of mind/body/spirit complexes undergoing Its care in experimenting.



**95.17 – Ra:** I am Ra. All places in which this group dwells in **love** and thanksgiving are acceptable to us.

**95.24 – Questioner:** From that statement I interpret the following. If the Experience of the Mind has sufficiently chosen the right-hand path, and as total purity is approached in the choosing of the right-hand path, then total imperviousness from the effect of the left-hand catalyst is also approached. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is exquisitely perceptive. The seeker which has purely chosen the service-to-others path shall certainly not have a variant apparent incarnational experience. There is no outward shelter in your illusion from the gusts, flurries, and blizzards of quick and cruel catalyst.

However, to the pure, all that is encountered speaks of the **love** and the light of the One Infinite Creator. The cruelest blow is seen with an ambiance of challenges offered and opportunities to come. Thusly, the great pitch of light is held high above such an one so that all interpretation may be seen to be protected by light.

**96.4 – Ra:** The domicile in question has already been offered a small amount of blessing by this group through its presence and, as we have previously stated, each of your days spent in **love**, harmony, and thanksgiving will continue transforming the dwelling.

**99.5 – Ra:** We may note that the great forte of the scribe is summed in the inadequate sound vibration complex, power. The flow of power, just as the flow of **love** or wisdom, is enabled not by the chary conserver of its use but by the constant user. The physical manifestation of power being either constructive or destructive strenuous activity, the power-filled entity must needs exercise that manifestation. This entity experiences a distortion in the direction of an excess of stored energy. It is well to know the self and to guard and use those attributes which the self has provided for its learning and its service.

**99.11 – Ra:** We encourage the conscious strengthening of those invisible ribbands which fly from the wrists of those who go forward to seek what you may call the Grail. All is well, my friends. We leave you in hopes that each may find true colors to fly in that great metaphysical quest and urge each to urge each other in **love**, praise, and thanksgiving.

I am Ra. We leave you in the **love** and light of the One Infinite Creator. Go forth rejoicing in the power and in the peace of the One Glorious Infinite Creator. Adonai.

**101.8 – Ra:** The entity which is given constant and unremitting approval by those surrounding it suffers from the loss of the mirroring effect of those which reflect truthfully rather than unquestioningly. This is not a suggestion to reinstate judgment but merely a suggestion for all those supporting instruments; that is, support, be harmonious, share in **love**, joy, and thanksgiving, but find **love** within truth, for each instrument benefits from this support more than from the total admiration which overcomes discrimination.

**102.2 – Ra:** We can go no further in observing the system of the entity as a full discussion of those distortions towards various weakness/strengths which contribute to the present difficulty begin with the lips and end with the anus. We may note that the instrument has remained centered upon the Creator at a percentage exceeding ninety. This is the key. Continue in thanksgiving and gratitude for all things.



## SELECTIONS FROM THE *Law of One*: LIGHT

1.0 – Ra: I am Ra. We greet you in the love and in the light of our Infinite Creator.

1.5 – Ra: You are not speaking of similar or somewhat like entities or things. You are every thing, every being, every emotion, every event, every situation. You are unity. You are infinity. You are love/light, light/love. You are. This is the Law of One.

1.8 – Ra: Each of those in this group is striving to use, digest, and diversify the information which we are sending this instrument into the channels of the mind/body/spirit complex without distortion. The few whom you will illuminate by sharing your light are far more than enough reason for the greatest possible effort. To serve one is to serve all. Therefore, we offer the question back to you to state that indeed it is the only activity worth doing: to learn/teach or teach/learn. There is nothing else which is of aid in demonstrating the original thought except your very being, and the distortions that come from the unexplained, inarticulate, or mystery-clad being are many. Thus, to attempt to discern and weave your way through as many group mind/body/spirit distortions as possible among your peoples in the course of your teaching is a very good effort to make. We can speak no more valiantly of your desire to serve.

2.3 – Ra: The delicacy, shall we say, of the choosing of the crystal is very critical and, in truth, a crystalline structure such as a diamond or ruby can be used by a purified channel who is filled with the love/light of One, in almost any application.

This, of course, takes initiation, and there never have been many to persevere to the extent of progressing through the various distortion leavings which initiation causes.

3.10 – Ra: The progress is normally from the understanding which you now seek to a dimension of understanding which is governed by the laws of love, and which seeks the laws of light. Those who are vibrating with the Law of Light seek the Law of One. Those who vibrate with the Law of One seek the Law of Foreverness.

4.20 – Ra: I am Ra. The Law of One, though beyond the limitation of name, as you call vibratory sound complexes, may be approximated by stating that all things are one, that there is no polarity, no right or wrong, no disharmony, but only identity. All is one, and that one is love/light, light/love, the Infinite Creator.

6.7 – Ra: From the sixth dimension, we are capable of manipulating, by thought, the intelligent infinity present in each particle of light or distorted light...

6.14 – Ra: Thus, the illusion is created of light, or more properly but less understandably, light/love. This is in varying degrees of intensity. The spirit complex of each harvested entity moves along the line of light until the light grows too glaring, at which time the entity stops. This entity may have barely reached third density or may be very, very close to the ending of the third-density light/love distortion vibratory complex. Nevertheless, those who fall within this octave of intensifying light/love then experience a major cycle during which there are opportunities for the discovery of the distortions which are inherent in each entity and, therefore, the lessening of these distortions.

7.15 – Ra: The Law of One blinks neither at the light nor the darkness, but is available for service to others and service to self.

7.17 – Ra: The beings are harvested because they can see and enjoy the light/love of the appropriate density. Those who have found this light/love, love/light without benefit of a desire for service to others nevertheless, by the Law of



Free Will, have the right to the use of that **light**/love for whatever purpose. Also, it may be inserted that there are systems of study which enable the seeker of separation to gain these gateways.

**8.20 – Ra:** I am Ra. The configuration of their beings is their normal configuration. The unusualness is not remarkable. We ourselves, when we chose a mission among your peoples, needed to study your peoples for had we arrived in no other form than our own, we would have been perceived as **light**.

**10.12 – Questioner:** Then although many entities are not consciously aware of it, what they really desire is to accelerate their growth, and it is their job to discover this while they are incarnate. Is it correct that they can accelerate their growth much more while in the third density than in between incarnations of this density?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct. We shall attempt to speak upon this concept.

The Law of One has as one of its primal distortions the free will distortion, thus each entity is free to accept, reject, or ignore the mind/body/spirit complexes about it and ignore the creation itself. There are many among your social memory complex distortion who, at this time/space, engage daily, as you would put it, in the working upon the Law of One in one of its primal distortions; that is, the ways of love. However, if this same entity, being biased from the depths of its mind/body/spirit complex towards love/**light**, were then to accept the responsibility for each moment of the time/space accumulation of present moments available to it, such an entity can empower its progress in much the same way as we described the empowering of the call of your social complex distortion to the Confederation.

**12.3 – Questioner:** Is there any effort on the part of the Confederation to stop the Orion chariots from arriving here?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Every effort is made to quarantine this planet. However, the network of guardians, much like any other pattern of patrols on whatever level, does not hinder each and every entity from penetrating quarantine, for if request is made in **light**/love, the Law of One will be met with acquiescence. If the request is not made, due to the slipping through the net, then there is penetration of this net.

**12.5 – Questioner:** I don't understand how the Confederation stops the Orion chariots from coming through the quarantine?

**Ra:** I am Ra. There is contact at the level of **light**-form or lightbody-being depending upon the vibratory level of the guardian. These guardians sweep reaches of your Earth's energy fields to be aware of any entities approaching. An entity which is approaching is hailed in the name of the One Creator. Any entity thus hailed is bathed in love/**light** and will of free will obey the quarantine due to the power of the Law of One.

**12.7 – Questioner:** What would happen to the entity if he did this? What would happen to his chariot?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The Creator is one being. The vibratory level of those able to breach the quarantine boundaries is such that upon seeing the love/**light** net it is impossible to break this Law. Therefore, nothing happens. No attempt is made. There is no confrontation. The only beings who are able to penetrate the quarantine are those who discover windows or distortions in the space/time continua surrounding your planet's energy fields. Through these windows they come. These windows are rare and unpredictable.

**13.9 – Questioner:** Then can you tell me how the galaxy and planetary systems were formed?

**Ra:** I am Ra. You must imagine a great leap of thought in this query, for at the last query the physical, as you call it, universes were not yet born.



The energies moved in increasingly intelligent patterns until the individualization of various energies emanating from the creative principle of intelligent infinity became such as to be co-Creators. Thus the so-called physical matter began. The concept of **light** is instrumental in grasping this great leap of thought as this vibrational distortion of infinity is the building block of that which is known as matter, the **light** being intelligent and full of energy, thus being the first distortion of intelligent infinity which was called by the creative principle.

This **light** of love was made to have in its occurrences of being certain characteristics, among them the infinite whole paradoxically described by the straight line, as you would call it. This paradox is responsible for the shape of the various physical illusion entities you call solar systems, galaxies, and planets of revolving and tending towards the lenticular.

**13.13 – Questioner:** Was the galaxy that we are in created by the infinite intelligence or was it created by a portion of the infinite intelligence?

Ra: I am Ra. The galaxy and all other things of material of which you are aware are products of individualized portions of intelligent infinity. As each exploration began, it, in turn, found its focus and became co-Creator. Using intelligent infinity each portion created an universe and allowing the rhythms of free choice to flow, playing with the infinite spectrum of possibilities, each individualized portion channeled the love/**light** into what you might call intelligent energy, thus creating the so-called Natural Laws of any particular universe.

**13.16 – Questioner:** Could you tell me about this first density of planetary entities?

Ra: I am Ra. Each step recapitulates intelligent infinity in its discovery of awareness. In a planetary environment all begins in what you would call chaos, energy undirected and random in its infinity. Slowly, in your terms of understanding, there forms a focus of self-awareness. Thus the Logos moves. **Light** comes to form the darkness, according to the co-Creator's patterns and vibratory rhythms, so constructing a certain type of experience. This begins with first density which is the density of consciousness, the mineral and water life upon the planet learning from fire and wind the awareness of being. This is the first density.

**13.17 – Questioner:** How does this first density then progress to greater awareness?

Ra: I am Ra. The spiraling energy, which is the characteristic of what you call "**light**," moves in a straight line spiral thus giving spirals an inevitable vector upwards to a more comprehensive beingness with regards to intelligent infinity. Thus, first dimensional beingness strives towards the second-density lessons of a type of awareness which includes growth rather than dissolution or random change.

**13.18 – Questioner:** Could you define what you mean by growth?

Ra: I am Ra. Picture, if you will, the difference between first-vibrational mineral or water life and the lower second-density beings which begin to move about within and upon its being. This movement is the characteristic of second density, the striving towards **light** and growth.

**13.19 – Questioner:** By striving towards **light**, what do you mean?

Ra: I am Ra. A very simplistic example of second-density growth striving towards **light** is that of the leaf striving towards the source of **light**.

**14.2 – Questioner:** When this Earth was second-density, how did the second-density beings on it become so invested?



Ra: I am Ra. There was not this type of investment as spoken but the simple third-density investment which is the line of spiraling **light** calling distortion upward from density to density. The process takes longer when there is no investment made by incarnate third-density beings.

14.20 – **Questioner:** And you ready yourselves for this harvest through the service you can provide. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct. We offer the Law of One, the solving of paradoxes, the balancing of love/**light** and **light**/love.

15.9 – **Questioner:** Can you tell me a little more about the word, “balancing,” as we are using it?

Ra: I am Ra. Picture, if you will, the One Infinite. You have no picture. Thus, the process begins. Love creating **light**, becoming love/**light**, streams into the planetary sphere according to the electromagnetic web of points or nexi of entrance. These streamings are then available to the individual who, like the planet, is a web of electromagnetic energy fields with points or nexi of entrance.

In a balanced individual each energy center is balanced and functioning brightly and fully. The blockages of your planetary sphere cause some distortion of intelligent energy. The blockages of the mind/body/spirit complex further distort or unbalance this energy. There is one energy. It may be understood as love/**light** or **light**/love or intelligent energy.

15.21 – **Questioner:** In yesterday’s material you mentioned that the first distortion was the distortion of free will. Is there a sequence, a first, second, and third distortion of the Law of One?

Ra: I am Ra. Only up to a very short point. After this point, the many-ness of distortions are equal one to another. The first distortion, free will, finds focus. This is the second distortion known to you as Logos, the Creative Principle or Love. This intelligent energy thus creates a distortion known as **Light**. From these three distortions come many, many hierarchies of distortions, each having its own paradoxes to be synthesized, no one being more important than another.

15.22 – **Questioner:** You also said that you offered the Law of One which is the balancing of love/**light** with **light**/love. Is there any difference between **light**/love and love/**light**?

Ra: I am Ra. This will be the final question of this time/space. There is the same difference between love/**light** and **light**/love as there is between teach/learning and learn/teaching. Love/**light** is the enabler, the power, the energy giver. **Light**/love is the manifestation which occurs when **light** has been impressed with love.

16.0 Ra: I am Ra. I greet you in the love and the **light** of the Infinite Creator. We communicate now.

16.19 – **Questioner:** Can you give me some kind of history of your social memory complex and how you became aware of the Law of One?

Ra: I am Ra. The path of our learning is graven in the present moment. There is no history, as we understand your concept. Picture, if you will, a circle of being. We know the alpha and omega as infinite intelligence. The circle never ceases. It is present. The densities we have traversed at various points in the circle correspond to the characteristics of cycles: first, the cycle of awareness; second, the cycle of growth; third, the cycle of self-awareness; fourth, the cycle of love or understanding; fifth, the cycle of **light** or wisdom; sixth, the cycle of **light**/love, love/**light** or unity; seventh, the gateway cycle; eighth, the octave which moves into a mystery we do not plumb.

16.44 – **Ra:** [fourth density] is a plane striving towards wisdom or **light**;



**16.52 – Questioner:** Are the many Wanderers who have and are coming to our planet subject to the Orion thoughts?

Ra: I am Ra. As we have said before, Wanderers become completely the creature of third density in mind/body complex. There is just as much chance of such influence to a Wanderer entity as to a mind/body/spirit complex of this planetary sphere. The only difference occurs in the spirit complex which, if it wishes, has an armor of **light**, if you will, which enables it to recognize more clearly that which is not as it would appropriately be desired by the mind/body/spirit complex. This is not more than bias and cannot be called an understanding.

Furthermore, the Wanderer is, in its own mind/body/spirit, less distorted toward the, shall we say, deviousness of third density positive/negative confusions. Thus, it often does not recognize as easily as a more negative individual the negative nature of thoughts or beings.

**17.18 – Ra:** Know then, first, the mind and the body. Then as the spirit is integrated and synthesized, these are harmonized into a mind/body/spirit complex which can move among the dimensions and can open the gateway to intelligent infinity, thus healing self by **light** and sharing that **light** with others.

True healing is simply the radiance of the self causing an environment in which a catalyst may occur which initiates the recognition of self, by self, of the self-healing properties of the self.

**18.5 – Questioner:** Thank you. I have a question here that I will read: “Much of the mystic tradition of seeking on Earth holds the belief that the individual self must be erased or obliterated and the material world ignored for the individual to reach ‘nirvana,’ as it is called, or enlightenment. What is the proper role of the individual self and its worldly activities to aid an individual to grow more into the Law of One?”

Ra: I am Ra. The proper role of the entity is in this density to experience all things desired, to then analyze, understand, and accept these experiences, distilling from them the love/**light** within them. Nothing shall be overcome. That which is not needed falls away.

The orientation develops due to analysis of desire. These desires become more and more distorted towards conscious application of love/**light** as the entity furnishes itself with distilled experience.

**19.16 – Questioner:** Can you tell me what bias creates the momentum towards the chosen path of service to self?

Ra: I am Ra. We can speak only in metaphor. Some love the **light**. Some love the darkness. It is a matter of the unique and infinitely various Creator choosing and playing among its experiences as a child upon a picnic. Some enjoy the picnic and find the sun beautiful, the food delicious, the games refreshing, and glow with the joy of creation. Some find the night delicious, their picnic being pain, difficulty, sufferings of others, and the examination of the perversities of nature. These enjoy a different picnic.

All these experiences are available. It is the free will of each entity which chooses the form of play, the form of pleasure.

**21.15 – Questioner:** How did the Confederation send this love and **light**? What did they do?

Ra: I am Ra. There dwell within the Confederation planetary entities who from their planetary spheres do nothing but send love and **light** as pure streamings to those who call. This is not in the form of conceptual thought but of pure and undifferentiated love.



25.4 – **Ra:** I am Ra. For many of your centuries, both the Confederation and the Orion Confederation busied themselves with each other upon planes above your own, shall we say, planes in time/space whereby machinations were conceived and the armor of **light** girded. Battles have been and are continuing to be fought upon these levels.

25.5 – **Questioner:** You spoke of an Orion Confederation and of a battle being fought between the Confederation and the Orion Confederation. Is it possible to convey any concept of how this battle is fought?

...

In this endeavor the Orion group charges or attacks the Confederation armed with **light**. The result, a stand-off, as you would call it, both energies being somewhat depleted by this and needing to regroup; the negative depleted through failure to manipulate, the positive depleted through failure to accept that which is given.

25.11 **Questioner:** I would also really like to know the orientation of the fifth-density negative for not participating in this battle?

Ra: I am Ra. The fifth density is the density of **light** or wisdom. The so-called negative service-to-self entity in this density is at a high level of awareness and wisdom and has ceased activity except by thought. The fifth-density negative is extraordinarily compacted and separated from all else.

26.44 – **Ra:** This is why we iterate quite often, when asked for specific information, that it pales to insignificance, just as the grass withers and dies while the love and the **light** of the One Infinite Creator redounds to the very infinite realms of creation forever and ever, creating and creating itself in perpetuity.

Why then be concerned with the grass that blooms, withers and dies in its season only to grow once again due to the infinite love and **light** of the One Creator? This is the message we bring. Each entity is only superficially that which blooms and dies. In the deeper sense there is no end to being-ness.

27.13 – **Questioner:** Is there a manifestation of love that we could call vibration?

Ra: I am Ra. Again we reach semantic difficulties. The vibration or density of love or understanding is not a term used in the same sense as the second distortion, Love; the distortion Love being the great activator and primal co-Creator of various creations using intelligent infinity; the vibration love being that density in which those who have learned to do an activity called “loving” without significant distortion, then seek the ways of **light** or wisdom. Thus in vibratory sense love comes into **light** in the sense of the activity of unity in its free will. Love uses **light** and has the power to direct **light** in its distortions. Thus vibratory complexes recapitulate in reverse the creation in its unity, thus showing the rhythm or flow of the great heartbeat, if you will use this analogy.

27.14 – **Questioner:** I will make a statement that I have extracted from the physics of Dewey Larson which may or may not be close to what we are trying to explain. Larson says that all is motion which we can take as vibration, and that vibration is pure vibration and is not physical in any way or in any form or density, and the first product of that vibration is what we call the photon or particle of **light**. I am trying to make an analogy between this physical solution and the concept of love and **light**. Is this close to the concept of Love creating **light**?

Ra: I am Ra. You are correct.

27.16 – **Questioner:** Then this vibration which is, for lack of better understanding, pure motion; it is pure love; it is nothing that is yet condensed, shall we say, to form any type of density of illusion. This Love then creates by this process of vibration a photon, as we call it, which is the basic particle of **light**. This photon then, by added vibrations and rotation, further condenses into particles of the densities we experience. Is this correct?



Ra: I am Ra. This is correct.

**27.17 – Questioner:** Then this **light** which forms the densities has what we call color. This color is divided into seven categories. Can you tell me if there is a reason or explanation for these categories of color?

Ra: I am Ra. This will be the last complete question of this session as this instrument is low on vital energy. We will answer briefly and then you may question further in subsequent sessions.

The nature of the vibratory patterns of your universe is dependent upon the configurations placed upon the original material or **light** by the focus or Love using Its intelligent energy to create a certain pattern of illusions or densities in order to satisfy Its own intelligent estimate of a method of knowing Itself. Thus the colors, as you call them, are as straight, or narrow, or necessary as is possible to express, given the will of Love.

**28.1 – Questioner:** I may be backtracking a little today because I think that possibly we are at the most important part of what we are doing in trying to make it apparent how everything is one, how it comes from one intelligent infinity. This is difficult, so please bear with my errors in questioning.

The concept that I have right now of the process, using both what you have told me and some of Dewey Larson's material having to do with the physics of the process, is that intelligent infinity expands outward from all locations everywhere. It expands outward uniformly like the surface of a bubble or a balloon expanding outward from every point everywhere. It expands outward at what is called unit velocity or the velocity of **light**. This is Larson's idea of the progression of what he calls space/time. Is this concept correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This concept is incorrect as is any concept of the one intelligent infinity. This concept is correct in the context of one particular Logos, or Love, or focus of this Creator which has chosen Its, shall we say, natural laws and ways of expressing them mathematically and otherwise.

The one undifferentiated intelligent infinity, unpolarized, full and whole, is the macrocosm of the mystery-clad being. We are messengers of the Law of One. Unity, at this approximation of understanding, cannot be specified by any physics but only become activated or potentiated intelligent infinity due to the catalyst of free will. This may be difficult to accept. However, the understandings we have to share begin and end in mystery.

**28.2 – Questioner:** Yesterday we had arrived at a point where we were considering colors of **light**. You said: "The nature of the vibratory patterns of your universe is dependent upon the configurations placed upon the original material or **light** by the focus or Love using Its intelligent energy to create a certain pattern of illusions or densities in order to satisfy Its own intelligent estimate of a method of knowing Itself." Then after this you said that there was more material that you would be happy to share, but we ran out of time. Could you give us further information on that?

Ra: I am Ra. In discussing this information we then, shall we say, snap back into the particular methods of understanding or seeing that which the one, sound vibration complex, Dewey, offers; this being correct for the second meaning of intelligent infinity: the potential which then through catalyst forms the kinetic.

This information is a natural progression of inspection of the kinetic shape of your environment. You may understand each color or ray as being, as we had said, a very specific and accurate portion of intelligent energy's representation of intelligent infinity, each ray having been previously inspected in other regards .

This information may be of aid here. We speak now nonspecifically to increase the depth of your conceptualization of the nature of what is. The universe in which you live is recapitulation in each part of intelligent infinity. Thus you will see the same patterns repeated in physical and metaphysical areas; the rays or portions of **light** being, as you surmise, those areas of what you may call the physical illusion which rotate, vibrate, or are of a nature that may be,



shall we say, counted or categorized in rotation manner in space/time as described by the one known as Dewey; some substances having various of the rays in a physical manifestation visible to the eye, this being apparent in the nature of your crystallized minerals which you count as precious, the ruby being red and so forth.

**28.3 – Questioner:** This **light** occurred as a consequence of vibration which is a consequence of Love. I am going to ask if that statement is correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This statement is correct.

**28.4 – Questioner:** This **light** then can condense into material as we know it into our density, into all of our chemical elements because of rotations of the vibration at quantized units or intervals of angular velocity. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is quite correct.

**28.5 – Questioner:** Thank you. I am wondering, what is the catalyst or the activator of the rotation? What causes the rotation so that **light** condenses into our physical or chemical elements?

Ra: I am Ra. It is necessary to consider the enabling function of the focus known as Love. This energy is of an ordering nature. It orders in a cumulative way from greater to lesser so that when Its universe, as you may call it, is complete, the manner of development of each detail is inherent in the living **light** and thus will develop in such and such a way; your own universe having been well-studied in an empirical fashion by those you call your scientists and having been understood or visualized, shall we say, with greater accuracy by the understandings or visualizations of the one known as Dewey.

**28.13 – Questioner:** Is there any reason for some portions being much more efficient in learning?

Ra: I am Ra. Is there any reason for some to learn more quickly than others? Look, if you wish, to the function of the will ... the, shall we say, attraction to the upward spiraling line of **light**.

**29.16 – Questioner:** Can you tell me how the gravity comes about?

Ra: I am Ra. This that you speak of as gravity may be seen as the pressing towards the inner **light**/love, the seeking towards the spiral line of **light** which progresses towards the Creator. This is a manifestation of a spiritual event or condition of living-ness.

**29.18 – Questioner:** I sometimes have difficulty in getting a foothold into what I am looking for. I am trying to seek out the metaphysical principles, you might say, behind our physical illusion.

Could you give me an example of the amount of gravity in the third density conditions at the surface of the planet Venus? Would it be greater or less than Earth's?

Ra: I am Ra. The gravity, shall we say, the attractive force which we also describe as the pressing outward force towards the Creator is greater spiritually upon the entity you call Venus due to the greater degree of success, shall we say, at seeking the Creator.

This point only becomes important when you consider that when all of creation in its infinity has reached a spiritual gravitational mass of sufficient nature, the entire creation infinitely coalesces; the **light** seeking and finding its source and thusly ending the creation and beginning a new creation much as you consider the black hole, as you call it, with its conditions of infinitely great mass at the zero point from which no **light** may be seen as it has been absorbed.



**29.23 – Questioner:** OK. As the creation is formed, as the atoms form as rotations of the vibration which is **light**, they coalesce in a certain manner sometimes. They produce a lattice structure which we call crystalline. I am guessing that because of the formation from intelligent energy of the precise crystalline structure that it is possible by some technique to tap intelligent energy and bring it into the physical illusion by working through the crystalline structure. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct only in so far as the crystalline physical structure is charged by a correspondingly crystallized or regularized or balanced mind/body/spirit complex.

**30.5 – Ra:** We call it mind/body complex recognizing always that in the simplest iota of this complex exists in its entirety the One Infinite Creator; this mind/body complex then in second density discovering the growing and turning towards the **light**, thus awakening what you may call the spirit complex, that which intensifies the upward spiraling towards the love and **light** of the Infinite Creator.

**31.12 – questioner:** Does the Orion group use this as a gateway to impress upon entities preferences which could be of a negative polarization?

Ra: I am Ra. Just as we of the Confederation attempt to beam our love and **light** whenever given the opportunity, including sexual opportunities, so the Orion group will use an opportunity if it is negatively oriented or if the individual is negatively oriented.

**33.4 – Questioner:** I would think that you could achieve a true color by passing **light** through a crystal of the particular color. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This would be one way of approaching accuracy in color. It is a matter of what you would call quality control that the celluloid used is of a varying color. This is not of a great or even visible variation, however, it does make some difference given specific applications.

**39.6 – Questioner:** Thank you. Can you tell me what this transmission from “The Nine” means. “CH is a principle which is the revealing principle of knowledge and of law”? Can you tell me what that principle is?

Ra: I am Ra. The principle so veiled in that statement is but the simple principle of the constant or Creator and the transient or the incarnate being and the yearning existing between the two, one for the other, in love and **light** amidst the distortions of free will acting upon the illusion-bound entity.

**40.1 – Questioner:** I thought that I would make a statement and let you correct it. I’m trying to make a simple model of the portion of the universe that we find ourselves in. Starting with the sub-Logos, our sun, we have white **light** emanating from this which is made up of the frequencies ranging from the red to the violet. I am assuming that this white **light** then contains the experiences through all of the densities and as we go into the eighth density we go into a black hole which becomes, on the other side, another Logos or sun and starts another octave of experience. Can you comment on this part of my statement?

Ra: I am Ra. We can comment upon this statement to an extent. The concept of the white **light** of the sub-Logos being prismatically separated and later, at the final chapter, being absorbed again is basically correct. However, there are subtleties involved which are more than semantic.

The white **light** which emanates and forms the articulated sub-Logos has its beginning in what may be metaphysically seen as darkness. The **light** comes into that darkness and transfigures it, causing the chaos to organize and become reflective or radiant. Thus the dimensions come into being.



Conversely, the blackness of the black hole, metaphysically speaking, is a concentration of white **light** being systematically absorbed once again into the One Creator. Finally, this absorption into the One Creator continues until all the infinity of creations have attained sufficient spiritual mass in order that all form once again the great central sun, if you would so imagine it, of the intelligent infinity awaiting potentiation by free will. Thus the transition of the octave is a process which may be seen to enter into timelessness of unimaginable nature. To attempt to measure it by your time measures would be useless.

Therefore, the concept of moving through the black hole of the ultimate spiritual gravity well and coming immediately into the next octave misses the subconcept or corollary of the portion of this process which is timeless.

**40.4 – Questioner:** Then bodily energy centers for an individual, assuming that the individual evolves in a straight line from first through to eighth density, would then be activated to completion if everything worked as it should? Would each chakra be activated to completion and greatest intensity by the end of the experience in each density?

Ra: I am Ra. Hypothetically speaking, this is correct. However, the fully activated being is rare. Much emphasis is laid upon the harmonies and balances of individuals. It is necessary for graduation across densities for the primary energy centers to be functioning in such a way as to communicate with intelligent infinity and to appreciate and bask in this **light** in all of its purity. However, to fully activate each energy center is the mastery of few, for each center has a variable speed of rotation or activity. The important observation to be made once all necessary centers are activated to the minimal necessary degree is the harmony and balance between these energy centers.

**41.4 – Questioner:** In your last statement did you mean that the sixth density entities are actually creating manifestations of the sun in their density? Could you explain what you meant by that?

Ra: I am Ra. In this density some entities whose means of reproduction is fusion may choose to perform this portion of experience as part of the beingness of the sun body. Thus you may think of portions of the **light** that you receive as offspring of the generative expression of sixth-density love.

**41.7 – Questioner:** I am going to make a statement of my understanding and ask you to correct me. I intuitively see the first-density being formed by an energy center which is a vortex. This vortex then causes these spinning motions that I have mentioned before of vibration which is **light** which then starts to condense into materials of the first-density. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct as far as your reasoning has taken you. However, it is well to point out that the Logos has the plan of all the densities of the octave in potential completion before entering the space/time continuum in first-density. Thus the energy centers exist before they are manifest.

**41.8 – Questioner:** Then what is the simplest being that is manifested? I am supposing that it might be a single cell or something like that. How does it function with respect to energy centers?

Ra: I am Ra. The simplest manifest being is **light** or what you have called the photon. In relationship to energy centers it may be seen to be the center or foundation of all articulated energy fields.

**41.9 – Questioner:** When first-density is formed we have fire, air, earth, and water. There is at some time the first movement or individuation of life into a portion of consciousness that is self-mobile. Could you describe the process of the creation of this and what type of energy center it has?

Ra: I am Ra. The first or red-ray density, though attracted towards growth, is not in the proper vibration for those conditions conducive to what you may call the spark of awareness. As the vibratory energies move from red to orange the vibratory environment is such as to stimulate those chemical substances which lately had been inert to combine in such a fashion that love and **light** begin the function of growth.



The supposition which you had earlier made concerning single-celled entities such as the polymorphous dynaflagallate is correct. The mechanism is one of the attraction of upward spiraling light. There is nothing random about this or any portion of evolution.

**41.17 – Questioner:** Then the animal in second-density is composed of light as are all things. What I am trying to get at is the relationship between the light that the various bodies of the animal are created of and the relationship of this to the energy centers which are active and the ones which are not active and how this is linked with the Logos. It is a difficult question to ask. Can you give me some kind of answer?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The answer is to redirect your thought processes from any mechanical view of evolution. The will of the Logos posits the potentials available to the evolving entity. The will of the entity as it evolves is the single measure of the rate and fastidiousness of the activation and balancing of the various energy centers.

**41.18 – Ra:** ...for those entities which are unbalanced, especially as to the primary rays, will not be capable of sustaining the impact of the love and light of intelligent infinity to the extent necessary for harvest.

**43.8 – Questioner:** I agree with you wholeheartedly, but I sometimes am at a loss before investigation into an area as to whether it is going to lead to a better understanding. This just seemed to be related somehow to the energy centers which we had been speaking of.

I am going to make a statement and have you comment on it for its correctness. The statement is: When the Creator's light is split or divided into colors and energy centers for experience, then in order to reunite with the Creator the energy centers must be balanced exactly the same as the split light was as it originated from the Creator. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. To give this query a simple answer would be nearly impossible.

We shall simplify by concentrating upon what we consider to be the central idea towards which you are striving. We have, many times now, spoken about the relative importance of balancing as opposed to the relative unimportance of maximal activation of each energy center. The reason is as you have correctly surmised. Thusly the entity is concerned, if it be upon the path of positive harvestability, with the regularizing of the various energies of experience. Thus the most fragile entity may be more balanced than one with extreme energy and activity in service-to-others due to the fastidiousness with which the will is focused upon the use of experience in knowing the self. The densities beyond your own give the minimally balanced individual much time/space and space/time with which to continue to refine these inner balances.

**43.21 – Questioner:** What type of food would this be?

**Ra:** I am Ra. You would call this type of food, nectar or ambrosia, or a light broth of golden white hue.

**43.23 – Questioner:** In third density the fueling of our bodily complex is not only simply fueling of the bodily complex but gives us opportunities to learn service. In fourth density it not only fuels the complex but gives us opportunities to learn patience. In fifth density it fuels the complex but does it teach?

**Ra:** I am Ra. In fifth density it is comfort for those of like mind gathered together to share in this broth, thus becoming one in light and wisdom while joining hearts and hands in physical activity. Thus in this density it becomes a solace rather than a catalyst for learning.

**43.24 – Questioner:** I am simply trying to trace the evolution of this catalyst that then, as you say, changes in fifth density. I might as well complete this and ask if there is any ingestion of food in sixth density?



Ra: I am Ra. This is correct. However, the nature of this food is that of **light** and is impossible to describe to you in any meaningful way as regards the thrust of your query.

**44.10 – Questioner:** This is very revealing to us. Thank you. Each of us gets signals and dreams. I have been aware of clairaudient communication at least once in waking up. Can you suggest a method whereby we might be able, shall I say, to nullify the influence of that which we don't want of a negative source?

Ra: I am Ra. There are various methods. We shall offer the most available or simple. To share the difficult contact with the other-selves associated with this working and to meditate in love for these senders of images and **light** for self and other-selves is the most available means of nullifying the effects of such occurrences. To downgrade these experiences by the use of intellect or the disciplines of will is to invite the prolonging of the effects. Far better then to share in trust such experiences and join hearts and souls in love and **light** with compassion for the sender and armor for the self.

**46.1 – Ra:** For protection of these entities [GLB: the two cats about to visit the vet] we might indicate two possibilities. Firstly, the meditation putting on the armor of **light**. Secondly, the repetition of short ritual sentences known to this instrument from the establishment which distorts spiritual oneness for this instrument. This instrument's knowledge will suffice. This will aid due to the alerting of many discarnate entities also aware of these ritual sentences. The meditation is appropriate at the time of the activity on behalf of these entities. The ritual may be repeated with efficacy from this time until the safe return, at convenient intervals.

**47.6 – Ra:** The qualifications for fifth density, however, involve understanding. This then, becomes the primary qualification for graduation from fourth to fifth density. To achieve this graduation the entity must be able to understand the actions, the movements, and the dance. There is no percentage describable which measures this understanding. It is a measure of efficiency of perception. It may be measured by **light**. The ability to love, accept, and use a certain intensity of **light** thus creates the requirement for both positive and negative fourth to fifth harvesting.

**47.7 – Questioner:** Can you define what you mean by a "crystallized entity?"

Ra: I am Ra. We have used this particular term because it has a fairly precise meaning in your language. When a crystalline structure is formed of your physical material the elements present in each molecule are bonded in a regularized fashion with elements in each other molecule. Thus the structure is regular and, when fully and perfectly crystallized, has certain properties. It will not splinter or break; it is very strong without effort; and it is radiant, traducing **light** into a beautiful refraction giving pleasure of the eye to many.

**47.8 – Ra:** The **light** body or blue-ray body may be called the devachanic body. There are many other names for this body especially in your so-called Indian Sutras or writings, for there are those among these peoples which have explored these regions and understand the various types of devachanic bodies. There are many, many types of bodies in each density, much like your own.

The indigo-ray body which we choose to call the etheric body is, as we have said, the gateway body. In this body form is substance and you may only see this body as that of **light** as it may mold itself as it desires.

**48.5 – Ra:** In positive, the fifth-density complex uses sixth-density teach/learners to study the more illuminated understandings of unity thus becoming more and more wise. Fifth-density positive social memory complexes will choose to divide their service to others in two ways: first, the beaming of **light** to creation; second, the sending of groups to be of aid as instruments of **light** such as those whom you are familiar with through channels.

**48.7 – Ra:** The seniority of vibration is to be likened unto placing various grades of liquids in the same glass. Some will rise to the top; others will sink to the bottom. Layers and layers of entities will ensue. As harvest draws near,



those filled with the most **light** and love will naturally, and without supervision, be in line, shall we say, for the experience of incarnation.

**50.8 – Ra:** The adepts then become living channels for love and **light** and are able to channel this radiance directly into the planetary web of energy nexi. The ritual will always end by the grounding of this energy in praise and thanksgiving and the release of this energy into the planetary whole.

**51.1 – Questioner:** I was wondering if there is a supervision over the harvest and if so, why this supervision is necessary and how it works since an entity's harvestability is determined by the violet ray? Is it necessary for entities to supervise the harvest, or is it automatic?

**Ra:** I am Ra. In time of harvest there are always harvesters. The fruit is formed as it will be, but there is some supervision necessary to ensure that this bounty is placed as it should be without the bruise or the blemish.

There are those of three levels watching over harvest.

The first level is planetary and that which may be called angelic. This type of guardian includes the mind/body/spirit complex totality or Higher Self of an entity and those inner plane entities which have been attracted to this entity through its inner seeking.

The second class of those who ward this process are those of the Confederation who have the honor/duty of standing in the small places at the edge of the steps of **light**/love so that those entities being harvested will not, no matter how confused or unable to make contact with their Higher Self, stumble and fall away for any reason other than the strength of the **light**. These Confederation entities catch those who stumble and set them aright so that they may continue into the **light**.

The third group watching over this process is that group you call the Guardians. This group is from the octave above our own and serves in this manner as **light** bringers. These Guardians provide the precise emissions of **light**/love in exquisitely fastidious disseminations of discrimination so that the precise **light**/love vibration of each entity may be ascertained.

Thus the harvest is automatic in that those harvested will respond according to that which is unchangeable during harvest. That is the violet ray emanation. However, these helpers are around to ensure a proper harvesting so that each entity may have the fullest opportunity to express its violet ray selfhood.

**52.11 – Questioner:** Thank you. Just a little point that was bothering me of no real importance.

Is there then, from the point of view of an individual who wishes to follow the service-to-others path, anything of importance other than disciplines of personality, knowledge of self, and strengthening of will?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is technique. This is not the heart. Let us examine the heart of evolution.

Let us remember that we are all one. This is the great learning/teaching. In this unity lies love. This is a great learn/teaching. In this unity lies **light**. This is the fundamental teaching of all planes of existence in materialization. Unity, love, **light**, and joy; this is the heart of evolution of the spirit.

The second-ranking lessons are learn/taught in meditation and in service. At some point the mind/body/spirit complex is so smoothly activated and balanced by these central thoughts or distortions that the techniques you have mentioned become quite significant. However, the universe, its mystery unbroken, is one. Always begin and end in the Creator, not in technique.



**54.4 – Questioner:** I would like to trace the energy that I assume comes from the Logos. I will make a statement and let you correct me and expand on my concept.

From the Logos comes all frequencies of radiation of **light**. These frequencies of radiation make up all of the densities of experience that are created by that Logos. I am assuming that the planetary system of our sun, in all of its densities, is the total of the experience created by our sun as a Logos. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct.

**54.10 – Questioner:** Then I will assume that the Creator in its intelligent appraisal of the ways of knowing Itself, created the concept of the seven areas of knowing. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is partially incorrect. The Logos creates **light**. The nature of this **light** thus creates the nature of the catalytic and energetic levels of experience in the creation. Thus it is that the highest of all honor/duties, that given to those of the next octave, is the supervision of **light** in its manifestations during the experiential times, if you will, of your cycles.

**54.26 – Ra:** The origin of all energy is the action of free will upon love. The nature of all energy is **light**. The means of its ingress into the mind/body/spirit complex is duple.

Firstly, there is the inner **light** which is Polaris of the self, the guiding star. This is the birthright and true nature of all entities. This energy dwells within.

The second point of ingress is the polar opposite of the North Star, shall we say, and may be seen, if you wish to use the physical body as an analog for the magnetic field, as coming through the feet from the earth and through the lower point of the spine. This point of ingress of the universal **light** energy is undifferentiated until it begins its filtering process through the energy centers. The requirements of each center and the efficiency with which the individual has learned to tap into the inner **light** determine the nature of the use made by the entity of these in-streamings.

**54.28 – Questioner:** You mentioned in an earlier session that the experiential catalyst was first experienced by the south pole and appraised with respect to its survival value. That's why I asked the question. Would you expand on this concept?

Ra: I am Ra. We have addressed the filtering process by which in-coming energies are pulled upwards according to the distortions of each energy center and the strength of will or desire emanating from the awareness of inner **light**. If we may be more specific, please query with specificity.

**54.29 – Questioner:** I'll make this statement which may be somewhat distorted and then let you correct it. We have, coming through the feet and base of the spine, the total energy that the mind/body/spirit complex will receive in the way of what we call **light**. Each energy center then filters out and uses a portion of this energy, red through violet. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is largely correct. The exceptions are as follows: The energy ingress ends with indigo. The violet ray is a thermometer or indicator of the whole.

**54.30 – Questioner:** As this energy is absorbed by the energy centers at some point it is not only absorbed into the being but radiates through the energy center outwardly. I believe this begins at the blue center and also occurs in the indigo and violet? Is this correct?



Ra: I am Ra. Firstly, we would state that we had not finished answering the previous query and may thus answer both in part by stating that in the fully activated entity, only that small portion of in-streaming **light** needed to tune the energy center is used, the great remainder being free to be channeled and attracted upwards.

To answer your second question more fully we may say that it is correct that radiation without the necessity of response begins with blue ray although the green ray, being the great transitional ray, must be given all careful consideration, for until transfer of energy of all types has been experienced and mastered to a great extent, there will be blockages in the blue and indigo radiations.

Again, the violet emanation is, in this context, a resource from which, through indigo, intelligent infinity may be contacted. The radiation thereof will not be violet ray but rather green, blue, or indigo depending upon the nature of the type of intelligence which infinity has brought through into discernible energy.

The green ray type of radiation in this case is the healing, the blue ray the communication and inspiration, the indigo that energy of the adept which has its place in faith.

**55.16 – Questioner:** Why does the King's Chamber have the various small chambers above it?

Ra: I am Ra. This will be the last full query of this working.

We must address this query more generally in order to explicate your specific question. The positioning of the entity to be healed is such that the life energies, if you will, are in a position to be briefly interrupted or intersected by **light**. This **light** then may, by the catalyst of the healer with the crystal, manipulate the aural forces, as you may call the various energy centers, in such a way that if the entity to be healed wills it so, corrections may take place. Then the entity is reprotected by its own, now less distorted, energy field and is able to go its way.

**56.3 – Questioner:** In that case, I will ask how does the pyramid shape work?

Ra: I am Ra. We are assuming that you wish to know the principle of the shapes, angles, and intersections of the pyramid at what you call Giza.

In reality, the pyramid shape does no work. It does not work. It is an arrangement for the centralization as well as the diffraction of the spiraling upward **light** energy as it is being used by the mind/body/spirit complex.

The spiraling nature of **light** is such that the magnetic fields of an individual are affected by spiraling energy. Certain shapes offer an echo chamber, shall we say, or an intensifier for spiraling prana, as some have called this all-present, primal distortion of the One Infinite Creator.

If the intent is to intensify the necessity for the entity's own will to call forth the inner **light** in order to match the intensification of the spiraling **light** energy, the entity will be placed in what you have called the Queen's Chamber position in this particular shaped object. This is the initiatory place and is the place of resurrection.

The off-set place, representing the spiral as it is in motion, is the appropriate position for one to be healed as in this position an entity's vibratory magnetic nexi are interrupted in their normal flux. Thus a possibility/probability vortex ensues; a new beginning, shall we say, is offered for the entity in which the entity may choose a less distorted, weak, or blocked configuration of energy center magnetic distortions.

The function of the healer and crystal may not be over-emphasized, for this power of interruption must needs be controlled, shall we say, with incarnate intelligence; the intelligence being that of one which recognizes energy patterns which, without judging, recognizes blockage, weakness, and other distortion and which is capable of visualizing, through the regularity of self and of crystal, the less distorted other-self to be healed.



Other shapes which are arched, groined, vaulted, conical, or as your tipis are also shapes with this type of intensification of spiraling **light**. Your caves, being rounded, are places of power due to this shaping.

It is to be noted that these shapes are dangerous. We are quite pleased to have the opportunity to enlarge upon the subject of shapes such as the pyramid for we wish, as part of our honor/duty, to state that there are many wrong uses for these curved shapes; for with improper placement, improper intentions, or lack of the crystallized being functioning as channel for healing the sensitive entity will be distorted more rather than less in some cases.

It is to be noted that your peoples build, for the most part, the cornered or square habitations, for they do not concentrate power. It is further to be noted that the spiritual seeker has, for many of your time periods of years, sought the rounded, arched, and peaked forms as an expression of the power of the Creator.

**57.6 – Questioner:** Would you tell me how to use that crystal for this purpose?

Ra: I am Ra. This is a large question.

You first, as a mind/body/spirit complex, balance and polarize the self, connecting the inner **light** with the upward spiraling in-pourings of the universal **light**. You have done exercises to regularize the processes involved. Look to them for the preparation of the crystallized being.

Take then the crystal and feel your polarized and potentiated balanced energy channeled in green ray healing through your being, going into and activating the crystalline regularity of frozen **light** which is the crystal. The crystal will resound with the charged **light** of incarnative love, and **light** energy will begin to radiate in specified fashion, beaming, in required **light** vibrations, healing energy, focused and intensified towards the magnetic field of the mind/body/spirit complex which is to be healed. This entity requesting such healing will then open the armor of the overall violet/red ray protective vibratory shield. Thus the inner vibratory fields, from center to center in mind, body, and spirit, may be interrupted and adjusted momentarily, thus offering the one to be healed the opportunity to choose a less distorted inner complex of energy fields and vibratory relationships.

**57.9 – Questioner:** Does the physical size of the crystal have any relationship to the effectiveness in the healing?

Ra: I am Ra. In some applications concerning planetary healing, this is a consideration. In working with an individual mind/body/spirit complex, the only requirement is that the crystal be in harmony with the crystallized being. There is perhaps a lower limit to the size of what you may call a faceted crystal, for **light** coming through this crystal needs to be spread the complete width of the spectrum of the one to be healed. It may further be noted that water is a type of crystal which is efficacious also although not as easy to hang from a chain in your density.

**57.14 – Questioner:** What is the aid or the mechanism of the aid received for meditation by an entity who would be positioned in the so-called Queen's Chamber position?

Ra: I am Ra. Consider the polarity of mind/body/spirit complexes. The inner **light** is that which is your heart of being. Its strength equals your strength of will to seek the **light**. The position or balanced position of a group intensifies the amount of this will, the amount of awareness of the inner **light** necessary to attract the in-streaming **light** upward spiraling from the south magnetic pole of being.

Thus this is the place of the initiate, for many extraneous items or distortions will leave the entity as it intensifies its seeking, so that it may become one with this centralized and purified in-coming **light**.

**57.17 – Questioner:** Then are you saying that there is absolutely no need, use, or good in having the King's Chamber effect at this time in our planetary evolution?



Ra: I am Ra. If those who desired to be healers were of a crystallized nature and were all supplicants, those wishing less distortion, the pyramid would be, as always, a carefully designed set of parameters to distribute **light** and its energy so as to aid in healing catalyst.

However, we found that your peoples are not distorted towards the desire for purity to a great enough extent to be given this powerful and potentially dangerous gift. We, therefore, would suggest it not be used for healing in the traditional, shall we say, King's Chamber configuration which we naively gave to your peoples only to see its use grossly distorted and our teachings lost.

**57.20 – Questioner:** If a pyramid shape were placed below an entity, how would this be done? Would it be placed beneath the bed? I'm not quite sure about how to energize the entity by "placing it below." Could you tell me how to do that?

Ra: I am Ra. Your assumption is correct. If the shape is of appropriate size it may be placed directly beneath the cushion of the head or the pallet upon which the body complex rests.

We again caution that the third spiral of upward lining **light**, that which is emitted from the apex of this shape, is most deleterious to an entity in overdose and should not be used over-long.

**57.24 – Questioner:** By saying that the Queen's Chamber was the initiatory place, could you tell me what you mean by that?

Ra: I am Ra. This question is a large one. We cannot describe initiation in its specific sense due to our distortion towards the belief/understanding that the process which we offered so many of your years ago was not a balanced one.

However, you are aware of the concept of initiation and realize that it demands the centering of the being upon the seeking of the Creator. We have hoped to balance this understanding by enunciating the Law of One, that is, that all things are One Creator. Thus seeking the Creator is done not just in meditation and in the work of an adept but in the experiential nexus of each moment.

The initiation of the Queen's Chamber has to do with the abandoning of self to such desire to know the Creator in full that the purified in-streaming **light** is drawn in balanced fashion through all energy centers, meeting in indigo and opening the gate to intelligent infinity. Thus the entity experiences true life or, as your people call it, resurrection.

**57.33 – Questioner:** Thank you. I want to go on with more questioning on the pyramid, but I want to ask a question that (name) has here. I'll throw it in at this point. Could you please expand on the concept of space/time and time/space and how to get past this concept and what density level do these concepts no longer affect the individual?

Ra: I am Ra. This will be the last full query of this working. This instrument has some vital energy left. However, we become concerned with the increasing distortions of the body complex towards pain.

The space/time and time/space concepts are those concepts describing as mathematically as possible the relationships of your illusion, that which is seen to that which is unseen. These descriptive terms are clumsy. They, however, suffice for this work.

In the experiences of the mystical search for unity, these need never be considered, for they are but part of an illusory system. The seeker seeks the One. The One is to be sought, as we have said, by the balanced and self-accepting self aware, both of its apparent distortions and its total perfection. Resting in this balanced awareness, the



entity then opens the self to the universe which it is. The light energy of all things may then be attracted by this intense seeking, and wherever the inner seeking meets the attracted cosmic prana, realization of the One takes place.

The purpose of clearing each energy center is to allow that meeting place to occur at the indigo ray vibration, thus making contact with intelligent infinity and dissolving all illusions. Service-to-others is automatic at the released energy generated by this state of consciousness.

The space/time and time/space distinctions, as you understand them, do not hold sway except in third-density. However, fourth, fifth, and to some extent, sixth, work within some system of polarized space/time and time/space.

The calculation necessary to move from one system to another through the dimensions are somewhat difficult. Therefore, we have the most difficulty sharing numerical concepts with you and take this opportunity to repeat our request that you monitor our numbers and query any that seem questionable.

Is there a brief query that we may answer before we leave this instrument?

**58.12 – Questioner:** Then the lines of spiraling light energy—do they originate from a position towards the center of the Earth and radiate outward from that point?

Ra: I am Ra. The pyramid shape is a collector which draws the in-streaming energy from what you would term, the bottom or base, and allows this energy to spiral upward in a line with the apex of this shape. This is also true if a pyramid shape is upended. The energy is not Earth energy, as we understand your question, but is light energy which is omni-present.

**58.14 – Questioner:** Then if I just used a wire frame that was four pieces of wire joined at the apex running down to the base, and the pyramid were totally open, this would do the same thing to the spiraling light energy? Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. The concept of the frame as equal to the solid form is correct. However, there are many metals not recommended for use in pyramid shapes designed to aid the meditative process. Those that are recommended are, in your system of barter, what you call expensive. The wood, or other natural materials, or the man-made plastic rods will also be of service.

**58.15 – Questioner:** Why is the spiraling light focused by something as open and simple as four wooden rods joined at an apex angle?

Ra: I am Ra. If you pictured light in the metaphysical sense, as water, and the pyramid shape as a funnel, this concept might become self-evident.

**58.16 – Questioner:** Thank you. I do not wish to get into subject matter of no importance. I had assumed that questions about the pyramid were desired by you due to the fact that some danger was involved to some who had misused the pyramid, etc.

I am trying to understand the way light works and am trying to get a grasp of how everything works together, and I was hoping that questions on the pyramid would help me understand the third distortion, which is light. As I understand it, the pyramid shape acts as a funnel increasing the density of energy so that the individual may have a greater intensity of actually the third distortion. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. In general, this is correct.



**58.17 – Questioner:** Then the pure crystalline shape, such as the diamond, you mentioned as being frozen light—it seems that this third-density physical manifestation of light is somehow a window or focusing mechanism for the third distortion in a general sense. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is basically correct. However, it may be noted that only the will of the crystallized entity may cause interdimensional light to flow through this material. The more regularized the entity, and the more regularized the crystal, the more profound the effect.

**58.18 – Questioner:** There are many people who are now bending metal, doing other things like that by mentally requesting this happen. What is happening in that case?

Ra: I am Ra. That which occurs in this instance may be likened to the influence of the second spiral of light in a pyramid being used by an entity. As this second spiral ends at the apex, the light may be likened unto a laser beam in the metaphysical sense and when intelligently directed may cause bending not only in the pyramid, but this is the type of energy which is tapped into by those capable of this focusing of the upward spiraling light. This is made possible through contact in indigo ray with intelligent energy.

**58.22 – Questioner:** Is there any advantage in attempting to develop these characteristics or in being able to bend metal, etc.? What I am trying to say is, are these characteristics a signpost of the development of an entity, or is it merely something else? For instance, as an entity develops through his indigo would a signpost of his development be this bending ability?

Ra: I am Ra. This will be the last full query of this working.

Let us specify the three spirals of light energy which the pyramid exemplifies. Firstly, the fundamental spiral which is used for study and for healing. Second, the spiral to the apex which is used for building. Thirdly, the spiral spreading from the apex which is used for energizing.

Contact with indigo ray need not necessarily show itself in any certain gift or guidepost, as you have said. There are some whose indigo energy is that of pure being and never is manifested, yet all are aware of such an entity's progress. Others may teach or share in many ways contact with intelligent energy. Others continue in unmanifested form, seeking intelligent infinity.

Thus the manifestation is lesser signpost than that which is sensed or intuited about a mind/body/spirit complex. This violet ray being-ness is far more indicative of true self.

**59.6 – Questioner:** I'm trying to understand the three spirals of light in the pyramid shape. I would like to question on each.

The first spiral starts below the Queen's Chamber and ends in the Queen's Chamber? Is that correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is incorrect. The first notion of upward spiraling light is as that of the scoop, the light energy being scooped in through the attraction of the pyramid shape through the bottom or base. Thus the first configuration is a semi-spiral.

**59.11 – Questioner:** Now I am trying to understand what happens in this process. I'll call the first semi-spiral zero position and the other three spirals one, two, and three, the first spiral being a study in healing. What change takes place in light from zero position to the first spiral that makes that first spiral available for healing?



Ra: I am Ra. The prana scooped in by the pyramid shape gains coherence of energetic direction. The term “upward spiraling **light**” is an indication, not of your up and down concept, but an indication of the concept of that which reaches towards the source of love and **light**.

Thus all **light** or prana is upward spiraling but its direction, as you understand this term, is unregimented and not useful for work.

**59.12 – Questioner:** Could I assume then that from all points in space **light** radiates in our illusion outward in a 360° solid angle and this scoop shape with the pyramid then creates the coherence to this radiation as a focusing mechanism? Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is precisely correct.

**59.13 – Questioner:** Then the first spiral has a different factor of cohesion, you might say, than the second. What is the difference between this first and second spiral?

Ra: I am Ra. As the **light** is funneled into what you term the zero position, it reaches the point of turning. This acts as a compression of the **light** multiplying tremendously its coherence and organization.

**59.14 – Questioner:** Then is the coherence and organization multiplied once more at the start of the second spiral? Is there just a doubling effect or an increasing effect?

Ra: I am Ra. This is difficult to discuss in your language. There is no doubling effect but a transformation across boundaries of dimension so that **light** which was working for those using it in space/time—time/space configuration becomes **light** working in what you might consider an inter-dimensional time/space—space/time configuration. This causes an apparent diffusion and weakness of the spiraling energy. However, in position two, as you have called it, much work may be done inter-dimensionally.

**60.12 – Questioner:** Then this third spiral has an energizing effect that, if strong enough, will actually change the space/time continuum. Is there a use or value to this type of change?

Ra: I am Ra. In the hands of one of fifth-density or above this particular energy may be tapped in order to communicate information, love, or **light** across what you would consider vast distances but which with this energy may be considered transdimensional leaps. Also, there is the possibility of travel using this formation of energy.

**64.5 – Ra:** We seek the Creator upon a level of shared experience to which you are not privy and rather than surrounding ourselves in **light** we have become **light**. Our understanding is that there is no other material except **light**. Our rituals, as you may call them, are an infinitely subtle continuation of the balancing processes which you are now beginning to experience.

We seek now without polarity. Thus we do not invoke any power from without, for our search has become internalized as we become **light**/love and love/**light**. These are the balances we seek, the balances between compassion and wisdom which more and more allow our understanding of experience to be informed that we may come closer to the unity with the One Creator which we so joyfully seek.

Your rituals at your level of progress contain the concept of polarization and this is most central at your particular space/time.

**65.11 – Questioner:** This entire scenario for the next twenty years seems to be aimed at producing an increase in seeking and an increase in the awareness of the natural creation, but also a terrific amount of confusion. Was it the pre-incarnative objective of many of the Wanderers to attempt to reduce this confusion?



Ra: I am Ra. It was the aim of Wanderers to serve the entities of this planet in whatever way was requested and it was also the aim of Wanderers that their vibratory patterns might lighten the planetary vibration as a whole, thus ameliorating the effects of planetary disharmony and palliating any results of this disharmony.

Specific intentions such as aiding in a situation not yet manifest are not the aim of Wanderers. Light and love go where they are sought and needed, and their direction is not planned aforesometimes.

**65.12 – Questioner:** Then each of the Wanderers here acts as a function of the biases he has developed in any way he sees fit to communicate or simply be in his polarity to aid the total consciousness of the planet. Is there any physical way in which he aids, perhaps by his vibrations somehow just adding to the planet just as electrical polarity or charging a battery? Does that also aid the planet, just the physical presence of the Wanderers?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct and the mechanism is precisely as you state. We intended this meaning in the second portion of our previous answer.

You may, at this time, note that as with any entities, each Wanderer has its unique abilities, biases, and specialties so that from each portion of each density represented among the Wanderers come an array of pre-incarnative talents which then may be expressed upon this plane which you now experience so that each Wanderer, in offering itself before incarnation, has some special service to offer in addition to the doubling effect of planetary love and light and the basic function of serving as beacon or shepherd.

Thus there are those of fifth-density whose abilities to express wisdom are great. There are fourth and sixth-density Wanderers whose ability to serve as, shall we say, passive radiators or broadcasters of love and love/light are immense. There are many others whose talents brought into this density are quite varied.

Thus Wanderers have three basic functions once the forgetting is penetrated, the first two being basic, the tertiary one being unique to that particular mind/body/spirit complex.

**66.5 – Questioner:** I would like to investigate the mechanism of healing using the crystallized healer. I am going to make a statement, and I would appreciate it if you would correct my thinking.

It seems to me that once the healer has become properly balanced and unblocked with respect to energy centers, it is possible for him to act in some way as a collector and focuser of light in a way analogous to the way a pyramid works, collecting light through the left hand and emitting it through the right; this then...

Ra: I am Ra. You are correct in your assumption that the crystallized healer is analogous to the pyramidal action of the King's Chamber position.

**66.11 – Questioner:** Then in seeking healing a mind/body/spirit complex would then be seeking in some cases a source of gathered and focused light energy. This source could be another mind/body/spirit complex sufficiently crystallized for this purpose or the pyramid shape, or possibly something else. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. These are some of the ways an entity may seek healing. Yes.

**66.26 – Questioner:** I assume that this energy then, this spiraling light energy, is somehow absorbed by the energy field of the body. Is this somehow connected to the indigo energy center? Am I correct in this guess?

Ra: I am Ra. This is incorrect. The properties of this energy are such as to move within the field of the physical complex and irradiate each cell of the space/time body and, as this is done, irradiate also the time/space equivalent which is closely aligned with the space/time yellow-ray body. This is not a function of the etheric body or of free will. This is a radiation much like your sun's rays. Thus it should be used with care.



**67.13 – Questioner:** I was wondering about the magical, shall I say, principles used by the fifth-density entity giving this service and his ability to give it. Why is he able to utilize these particular physical distortions from the philosophical or magical point of view?

Ra: I am Ra. This entity is able to, shall we say, penetrate in time/space configuration the field of this particular entity. It has moved through the quarantine without any vehicle and thus has been more able to escape detection by the net of the Guardians.

This is the great virtue of the magical working whereby consciousness is sent forth essentially without vehicle as **light**. The **light** would work instantly upon an untuned individual by suggestion, that is the stepping out in front of the traffic because the suggestion is that there is no traffic. This entity, as each in this group, is enough disciplined in the ways of love and **light** that it is not suggestible to any great extent. However, there is a predisposition of the physical complex which this entity is making maximal use of as regards the instrument, hoping for instance, by means of increasing dizziness, to cause the instrument to fall or to indeed walk in front of your traffic because of impaired vision.

The magical principles, shall we say, may be loosely translated into your system of magic whereby symbols are used and traced and visualized in order to develop the power of the **light**.

**67.14 – Questioner:** Do you mean then that this fifth-density entity visualizes certain symbols? I am assuming that these symbols are of a nature where their continued use would have some power or charge. Am I correct?

Ra: I am Ra. You are correct. In fifth-density **light** is as visible a tool as your pencil's writing.

70.0 Ra: I am Ra. I greet you in the love and in the **light** of the One Infinite Creator. We communicate now.

**70.22 – Ra:** I am Ra. Since the concepts of space/time, or physics, and time/space, or metaphysics, are mechanical they are not central to the spiritual evolution of the mind/body/spirit complex. The study of love and **light** is far more productive in its motion towards unity in those entities pondering such concepts.

**71.2 – Questioner:** I would first ask if it is possible to increase polarity without increasing harvestability?

Ra: I am Ra. The connection between polarization and harvestability is most important in third-density harvest. In this density an increase in the serving of others or the serving of self will almost inevitably increase the ability of an entity to enjoy an higher intensity of **light**. Thus in this density, we may say, it is hardly possible to polarize without increasing in harvestability.

**71.16 – Questioner:** I will state that the objective of the white magical ritual is to create a change in consciousness of a group. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. Not necessarily. It is possible for what you term white magic to be worked for the purpose of altering only the self or the place of working. This is done in the knowledge that to aid the self in polarization towards love and **light** is to aid the planetary vibration.

**72.7 – Ra:** We may note that such a configuration of free will, one-pointed in service-to-others, also has the potential for the alerting of a great mass of **light** strength. This positive **light** strength, however, operates also under free will and must be invoked. We could not speak to this and shall not guide you, for the nature of this contact is such that the purity of your free will must, above all things, be preserved. Thus you wend your way through experiences discovering those biases which may be helpful.



**72.11 – Questioner:** You mentioned that the large amount of light that is available. Could this group, by proper ritual, use this for recharging the vital energy of the instrument?

Ra: I am Ra. This is correct. However, we caution against any working which raises up any personality; rather it is well to be fastidious in your working.

**73.3 – Questioner:** Thank you. I would like to thank Ra at this time for the opportunity to be of service to those on this sphere who would want to have the information that we gain here.

You stated that free will, one-pointed in service-to-others had the potential of alerting a great mass of light strength. I assume that the same holds precisely true for the service-to-self polarity. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is incorrect but subtly so. In invocation and evocation of what may be termed negative entities or qualities the expression alerts the positively oriented equivalent. However, those upon the service-to-others path wait to be called and can only send love.

**73.4 – Questioner:** What I was trying to get at was that this alerting of light strength is, as I see it, a process that must be totally a function of free will, as you say, and as the desire and will and purity of desire of the adept increases, the alerting of light strength increases. Is this part of it the same for both the positive and negative potentials and am I correct with this statement?

Ra: I am Ra. To avoid confusion we shall simply restate for clarity your correct assumption.

Those who are upon the service-to-others path may call upon the light strength in direct proportion to the strength and purity of their will to serve. Those upon the service-to-self path may call upon the dark strength in direct proportion to the strength and purity of their will to serve.

**73.8 – Questioner:** Then will you speak of the difference between the spiraling light that enters through the feet and the light invoked through the crown chakra?

Ra: I am Ra. The action of the upward spiraling light drawn by the will to meet the inner light of the One Infinite Creator may be likened to the beating of the heart and the movement of the muscles surrounding the lungs and all the other functions of the parasympathetic nervous system. The calling of the adept may be likened to those nerve and muscle actions over which the mind/body/spirit complex has conscious control.

**73.10 – Questioner:** It would seem to me that the visualization of the invocation would be dependent upon what the use was to be of the light. The use could be for healing, communication, or for the general awareness of the creation and the Creator. Would you please speak on this process and my correctness in making this assumption?

Ra: I am Ra. We shall offer some thoughts though it is doubtful that we may exhaust this subject. Each visualization, regardless of the point of the working, begins with some work within the indigo-ray. As you may be aware, the ritual which you have begun is completely working within the indigo-ray. This is well for it is the gateway. From this beginning light may be invoked for communication or for healing.

You may note that in the ritual which we offered you to properly begin the Ra workings the first focus is upon the Creator. We would further note a point which is both subtle and of some interest. The upward spiraling light developed in its path by the will, and ultimately reaching an high place of mating with the inward fire of the One Creator, still is only preparation for the work upon the mind/body/spirit which may be done by the adept. There is some crystallization of the energy centers used during each working so that the magician becomes more and more that which it seeks.



More importantly, the time/space mind/body/spirit analog, which is evoked as the magical personality, has its only opportunity to gain rapidly from the experience of the catalytic action available to the third-density space/time mind/body/spirit. Thus the adept is aiding the Creator greatly by offering great catalyst to a greater portion of the creation which is identified as the mind/body/spirit totality of an entity.

**73.17 – Questioner:** Can you tell me how this transfer of light, I believe it would be, would affect the patient to be healed?

Ra: I am Ra. The effect is that of polarization. The entity may or may not accept any percentage of this polarized life-energy which is being offered. In the occasion of the laying on of hands this energy is more specifically channeled and the opportunity for acceptance of this energy similarly more specific.

It may be seen that the King's Chamber effect is not attempted in this form of working but rather the addition to one, whose energies are low, of the opportunity for the building up of those energies. Many of your distortions called illnesses may be aided by such means.

**73.18 – Questioner:** As a general statement which you can correct, the overall picture, as I see it, of the healer and patient is that the one to be healed has, because of a blockage in one of the energy centers or more—we will just consider one particular problem—because of this energy center blockage the upward spiraling light which creates one of the seven bodies has been blocked from the maintenance of that body, and this has resulted in the distortion from the perfection of that body which we call disease or a bodily anomaly which is other than perfect. The healer, having suitably configured its energy centers, is able to channel light, the downward pouring light, through its properly configured energy centers to the one to be healed. If the one to be healed has the mental configuration of acceptance of this light, the light then enters the physical complex and re-configures the distortion that is created by the original blockage. I am sure that I have made some mistakes in all this. Would you please correct them?

Ra: I am Ra. Your mistakes were small. We would not, at this time, attempt a great deal of refinement of that statement as there is preliminary material which will undoubtedly come forward. We may say that there are various forms of healing. In many, only the energy of the adept is used. In the exercise of fire some physical complex energy is also channeled.

We might note further that when the one wishing to be healed, though sincere, remains unhealed, as you call this distortion, you may consider pre-incarnative choices and your more helpful aid to such an entity may be the suggestion that it meditate upon the affirmative uses of whatever limitations it might experience. We would also note that in these cases the indigo-ray workings are often of aid.

Other than these notes, we do not wish to further comment upon your statement at this working.

**74.12 – Questioner:** You stated that a working of service to others has the potential of alerting a great mass of light strength. Could you describe just exactly how this works and what the uses of this would be?

Ra: I am Ra. There are sound vibratory complexes which act much like the dialing of your telephone. When they are appropriately vibrated with accompanying will and concentration it is as though many upon your metaphysical or inner planes received a telephone call. This call they answer by their attention to your working.

**74.17 – Questioner:** I assume that the reason that the rituals that have been used previously are of effect is that these words have built a bias in consciousness of those who have worked in these areas so that those who are of a distortion of mind that we seek will respond to imprint in consciousness of this series of words. Is this correct?



Ra: I am Ra. This is, to a great extent, correct. The exception is the sounding of some of what you call your Hebrew and some of what you call your Sanskrit vowels. These sound vibration complexes have power before time and space and represent configurations of **light** which built all that there is.

**77.17 – Questioner:** Would it be possible for this work of our density to be performed if all of the sub-Logoi chose the same polarity in any particular expression or evolution of a Logos? Let us make the assumption that our sun created nothing but, through the first distortion, positive polarity. There was no product except positive polarity. Would work then be done in fourth density and higher as a function of only the positive polarization evolving from the original creation of our sub-Logos?

Ra: I am Ra. Elements of this query illustrate the reason I was unable to answer your previous question without knowledge of the Logos involved. To turn to your question, there were Logoi which chose to set the plan for the activation of mind/body/spirit complexes through each true color body without recourse to the prior application of free will. It is, to our knowledge, only in an absence of free will that the conditions of which you speak obtain. In such a procession of densities you find an extraordinarily long, as you measure time, third-density; likewise, fourth density. Then, as the entities begin to see the Creator, there is a very rapid, as you measure time, procession towards the eighth density. This is due to the fact that one who knows not, cares not.

Let us illustrate by observing the relative harmony and unchanging quality of existence in one of your, as you call it, primitive tribes. The entities have the concepts of lawful and taboo, but the law is inexorable and all events occur as predestined. There is no concept of right and wrong, good or bad. It is a culture in monochrome. In this context you may see the one you call Lucifer as the true **light**-bringer in that the knowledge of good and evil both precipitated the mind/body/spirits of this Logos from the Edenic conditions of constant contentment and also provided the impetus to move, to work and to learn.

Those Logoi whose creations have been set up without free will have not, in the feeling of those Logoi, given the Creator the quality and variety of experience of Itself as have those Logoi which have incorporated free will as paramount. Thusly you find those Logoi moving through the timeless states at what you would see as a later space/time to choose the free will character when elucidating the foundations of each Logos.

**78.7 – Questioner:** Thank you. In utilizing the energetic displacements of thought-forms energizing the instrument during contact most efficiently, what specifically could we do?

Ra: I am Ra. Each of the support group has an excess of love and **light** to offer the instrument during the working. Already each sends to the instrument love, **light**, and thoughts of strength of the physical, mental, and spiritual configurations. These sendings are forms. You may refine these sendings until the fullest manifestations of love and **light** are sent into the energy web of this entity which functions as instrument. Your exact sending is, in order to be most potent, the creature of your own making.

**78.9 – Questioner:** We have the first, second, and third distortions of the Law of One as free will, love, and **light**. Am I correct in assuming that the central core of this major galaxy began to form with the third distortion? Was that the origin of our Milky Way Galaxy?

Ra: I am Ra. In the most basic or teleological sense you are incorrect as the One Infinite Creator is all that there is. In an undistorted seed-form you are correct in seeing the first manifestation visible to the eye of the body complex which you inhabit as the third distortion, **light**, or to use a technical term, limitless **light**.

**80.5 – Questioner:** As Ra well knows, the information that we accumulate here will be illuminating to a very minor percentage of those who populate this planet simply because there are very few people who can understand it. However, it seems that our fifth-density visitor is, shall we say, dead set against this communication. Can you tell me why this is so important to him since it is of such a limited effect, I would guess, upon the harvest of this planet?



Ra: I am Ra. Purity does not end with the harvest of third density. The fidelity of Ra towards the attempt to remove distortions is total. This constitutes an acceptance of responsibility for service-to-others which is of relative purity. The instrument through which we speak and its support group have a similar fidelity and, disregarding any inconvenience to self, desire to serve others. Due to the nature of the group the queries made to us by the group have led rapidly into somewhat abstruse regions of commentary. This content does not mitigate against the underlying purity of the contact. Such purity is as a **light**. Such an intensity of **light** attracts attention.

**80.6 – Questioner:** What would our fifth-density visitor hope to gain for himself if he were to be successful in eliminating this contact?

Ra: I am Ra. As we have previously stated, the entity hopes to gain a portion of that **light**; that is, the mind/body/spirit complex of the instrument. Barring this, the entity intends to put out the **light**.

**80.10 – Questioner:** The fifteenth archetype is the Matrix of the Spirit and has been called the Devil. Can you tell me why that is so?

Ra: I am Ra. We do not wish to be facile in such a central query, but we may note that the nature of the spirit is so infinitely subtle that the fructifying influence of **light** upon the great darkness of the spirit is very often not as apparent as the darkness itself. The progress chosen by many adepts becomes a confused path as each adept attempts to use the Catalyst of the Spirit. Few there are which are successful in grasping the **light** of the sun. By far, the majority of adepts remain groping in the moonlight and, as we have said, this **light** can deceive as well as uncover hidden mystery. Therefore, the melody, shall we say, of this matrix often seems to be of a negative and evil, as you would call it, nature.

It is also to be noted that an adept is one which has freed itself more and more from the constraints of the thoughts, opinions, and bonds of other-selves. Whether this is done for service to others or service to self, it is a necessary part of the awakening of the adept. This freedom is seen by those not free as what you would call evil or black. The magic is recognized; the nature is often not.

**80.15 – Ra:** Even the most unhappy of experiences, shall we say, which seem to occur in the Catalyst of the adept, seen from the viewpoint of the spirit, may, with the discrimination possible in shadow, be worked with until **light** equaling the **light** of brightest noon descends upon the adept and positive or service-to-others illumination has occurred. The service-to-self adept will satisfy itself with the shadows and, grasping the **light** of day, will toss back the head in grim laughter, preferring the darkness.

**80.17 – Questioner:** How would you describe the Significator of the Spirit?

Ra: I am Ra. In answer to the previous query we set about doing just this. The Significator of the Spirit is that living entity which either radiates or absorbs the love and the **light** of the One Infinite Creator, radiates it to others or absorbs it for the self.

**85.16 – Ra:** When it is perceived that universal love has been achieved the next balancing may or may not be wisdom. If the adept is balancing manifestations it is indeed appropriate to balance universal love and wisdom. If the balancing is of mind or spirit there are many subtleties to which the adept may give careful consideration. Love and wisdom, like love and **light**, are not black and white, shall we say, but faces of the same coin, if you will. Therefore, it is not, in all cases, that balancing consists of a movement from compassion to wisdom.

**87.6 – Ra:** I am Ra. We would. The nature of the densities above your own is that a purpose may be said to be shared by both positive and negative polarities. This purpose is the acquisition of the ability to welcome more and more the less and less distorted love/**light** and **light**/love of the One Infinite Creator. ... It is not within your



conscious selves to stand against such refined power but rather it has been through the harmony, the mutual love, and the honest calling for aid from the forces of **light** which have given you the shield and buckler.

**89.29 – Questioner:** What was the attitude prior to harvest of those harvestable entities of Ra with respect to those who were obviously unharvestable?

Ra: I am Ra. Those of us which had the gift of polarity felt deep compassion for those who seemed to dwell in darkness. This description is most apt as ours was a harshly bright planet in the physical sense. There was every attempt made to reach out with whatever seemed to be needed. However, those upon the positive path have the comfort of companions and we of Ra spent a great deal of our attention upon the possibilities of achieving spiritual or metaphysical adeptness or work in indigo ray through the means of relationships with other-selves. Consequently, the compassion for those in darkness was balanced by the appreciation of the **light**.

**90.3 – Questioner:** By what means do these particular fourth-density entities get from their origin to our position?

Ra: I am Ra. The mechanism of calling has been previously explored. When a distortion which may be negatively connotated is effected, this calling occurs. In addition, the **light** of which we have spoken, emanating from attempts to be of service to others in a fairly clear and lucid sense, is another type of calling in that it represents that which requires balance by temptation. Thirdly, there have been certain avenues into the mind/body/spirit complexes of this group which have been made available by your fifth-density friend.

**95.24 – Questioner:** From that statement I interpret the following. If the Experience of the Mind has sufficiently chosen the right-hand path, and as total purity is approached in the choosing of the right-hand path, then total imperviousness from the effect of the left-hand catalyst is also approached. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is exquisitely perceptive. The seeker which has purely chosen the service-to-others path shall certainly not have a variant apparent incarnational experience. There is no outward shelter in your illusion from the gusts, flurries, and blizzards of quick and cruel catalyst.

However, to the pure, all that is encountered speaks of the love and the **light** of the One Infinite Creator. The cruelest blow is seen with an ambiance of challenges offered and opportunities to come. Thusly, the great pitch of **light** is held high above such an one so that all interpretation may be seen to be protected by **light**.

**97.16 – Ra:** You may note that the hands of the central image [GLB: of the Significator] indicate the appropriate bias for right and left-hand working; that is, the right hand gestures in service-to-others, offering its **light** outward. The left hand attempts to absorb the power of the spirit and point it for its use alone.

**101.8 – Questioner:** Thank you. Could Ra give information on any way that we could give information to (name) as to how to alleviate her present condition of swelling?

Ra: I am Ra. We may only suggest that the honor of propinquity to **light** carries with it the Law of Responsibility. The duty to refrain from contumely and discord in all things, which, when unresolved within, makes way for workings, lies before the instrument of which you speak. This entity may, if it is desired by the scribe, share our comments upon the working of the latter entity.

The entity which is given constant and unremitting approval by those surrounding it suffers from the loss of the mirroring effect of those which reflect truthfully rather than unquestioningly. This is not a suggestion to reinstate judgment but merely a suggestion for all those supporting instruments; that is, support, be harmonious, share in love, joy, and thanksgiving, but find love within truth, for each instrument benefits from this support more than from the total admiration which overcomes discrimination.



## OUTLINE WITH SEED QUOTES

### TALK THREE:

### *2012: Polarity*

#### 1. This density (third density) is the Density of Choice

##### a. Free will recapitulates the Creator's Choice to know Itself

[27.13](#) **Questioner:** Is there a manifestation of love that we could call vibration?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Again we reach semantic difficulties. The vibration or density of love or understanding is not a term used in the same sense as the second distortion, Love; the distortion Love being the great activator and primal co-Creator of various creations using intelligent infinity; the vibration love being that density in which those who have learned to do an activity called "loving" without significant distortion, then seek the ways of light or wisdom. Thus in vibratory sense love comes into light in the sense of the activity of unity in its free will. Love uses light and has the power to direct light in its distortions. Thus vibratory complexes recapitulate in reverse the creation in its unity, thus showing the rhythm or flow of the great heartbeat, if you will use this analogy.

##### b. The veil makes free will our guide – nothing is known for sure.

[36.7](#) **Questioner:** In that case my Higher Self would have a very large advantage in knowing what was needed since it would know, as far as I am concerned, what was going to happen. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is incorrect, in that this would be an abrogation of free will. The Higher Self aspect is aware of the lessons learned through the sixth-density. The progress rate is fairly well understood. The choices which must be made to achieve the Higher Self as it is are in the provenance of the mind/body/spirit complex itself.

Thus the Higher Self is like the map in which the destination is known; the roads are very well known, these roads being designed by intelligent infinity working through intelligent energy. However, the Higher Self aspect can program only for the lessons and certain predisposing limitations if it wishes. The remainder is completely the free choice of each entity. There is the perfect balance between the known and the unknown.

##### c. Third density is thusly a displayer of the reach of free will.

[50.12](#) **Questioner:** Can you expand on the concept which is that it is necessary for an entity, during incarnation in the physical as we know it, to become polarized or interact properly with other entities and why this isn't possible in between incarnations when the entity is aware of what he wants to do. Why must he come into an incarnation and lose conscious memory of what he wants to do and then act in a way in which he hopes to act?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Let us give the example of the man who sees all the poker hands. He then knows the game. It is but child's play to gamble, for it is no risk. The other hands are known. The possibilities are known and the hand will be played correctly but with no interest.

In time/space and in the true color green density, the hands of all are open to the eye. The thoughts, the feelings, the troubles, all these may be seen. There is no deception and no desire for deception. Thus much may be accomplished in harmony but the mind/body/spirit gains little polarity from this interaction.

Let us re-examine this metaphor and multiply it into the longest poker game you can imagine, a lifetime. The cards are love, dislike, limitation, unhappiness, pleasure, etc. They are dealt and re-dealt and re-dealt continuously. You



may, during this incarnation begin—and we stress begin—to know your own cards. You may begin to find the love within you. You may begin to balance your pleasure, your limitations, etc. However, your only indication of other-selves' cards is to look into the eyes.

You cannot remember your hand, their hands, perhaps even the rules of this game. This game can only be won by those who lose their cards in the melting influence of love, can only be won by those who lay their pleasures, their limitations, their all upon the table face up and say inwardly: "All, all of you players, each other-self, whatever your hand, I love you." This is the game: to know, to accept, to forgive, to balance, and to open the self in love. This cannot be done without the forgetting, for it would carry no weight in the life of the mind/body/spirit being-ness totality.

## **2. Our choice is between service to others and service to self.**

### **a. Why? Because "you've got to serve somebody." (Bob Dylan)**

**18.13 Questioner:** You mentioned that there were a number of Confederations. Do all serve the Infinite Creator in basically the same way, or do some specialize in some particular types of service?

**Ra:** I am Ra. All serve the One Creator. There is nothing else to serve, for the Creator is all that there is. It is impossible not to serve the Creator. There are simply various distortions of this service.

### **b. Service to others results in service to self – paradox and growth.**

**7.15 Questioner:** What is the density of the Orion group?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Like the Confederation, the densities of the mass consciousnesses which comprise that group are varied. There are a very few third density, a larger number of fourth density, a similarly large number of fifth density, and very few sixth-density entities comprising this organization. Their numbers are perhaps one-tenth ours at any point in the space/time continuum as the problem of spiritual entropy causes them to experience constant disintegration of their social memory complexes. Their power is the same as ours. The Law of One blinks neither at the light nor the darkness, but is available for service to others and service to self. However, service to others results in service to self, thus preserving and further harmonizing the distortions of those entities seeking intelligent infinity through these disciplines.

Those seeking intelligent infinity through the use of service to self create the same amount of power but, as we said, have constant difficulty because of the concept of separation which is implicit in the manifestations of the service to self which involve power over others. This weakens and eventually disintegrates the energy collected by such mind/body/spirit complexes who call the Orion group and the social memory complexes which comprise the Orion group.

It should be noted, carefully pondered, and accepted, that the Law of One is available to any social memory complex which has decided to strive together for any seeking of purpose, be it service to others or service to self. The laws, which are the primal distortions of the Law of One, then are placed into operation and the illusion of space/time is used as a medium for the development of the results of those choices freely made. Thus all entities learn, no matter what they seek. All learn the same, some rapidly, some slowly.

### **c. Service to self results in service to self – no paradox, no growth.**

**January 24, 2009, Q'uo:** In order to avoid becoming a pawn in someone else's game, it is well to think for oneself. In order to avoid moving down a sweet-sounding street which ends in a dead end in service to self, it is well to



envision and sense into the choice before you. In this way, as you ask for deeper senses to come forward in you, your ability to perceive a situation is enhanced.

### **3. How do we increase our polarity?**

#### **a. Polarity expresses as a vibration – less distortion, more polarity.**

**48.7 Questioner:** Who supervises the determination of further incarnation needs and sets up the seniority list for incarnation?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is a query with two answers.

Firstly, there are those directly under the Guardians who are responsible for the incarnation patterns of those incarnating automatically, that is, without conscious self-awareness of the process of spiritual evolution. You may call these beings angelic if you prefer. They are, shall we say, “local” or of your planetary sphere.

The seniority of vibration is to be likened unto placing various grades of liquids in the same glass. Some will rise to the top; others will sink to the bottom. Layers and layers of entities will ensue. As harvest draws near, those filled with the most light and love will naturally, and without supervision, be in line, shall we say, for the experience of incarnation.

When the entity becomes aware in its mind/body/spirit complex totality of the mechanism for spiritual evolution it, itself, will arrange and place those lessons and entities necessary for maximum growth and expression of polarity in the incarnative experience before the forgetting process occurs. The only disadvantage of this total free will of those senior entities choosing the manner of incarnation experiences is that some entities attempt to learn so much during one incarnative experience that the intensity of catalyst disarranges the polarized entity and the experience thus is not maximally useful as intended.

#### **b. Distortion from what? The steady state of love, the Logos.**

**54.7 Questioner:** I have made these statements to get to the basic question which I wish to ask. It is a difficult question to ask.

We have, coming from the sub-Logos we call our sun, intelligent energy. This intelligent energy is somehow modulated or distorted so that it ends up as a mind/body/spirit complex with certain distortions of personality which are necessary for the mind/body/spirit complex or mental portion of that complex to undistort in order to conform once more with the original intelligent energy.

First, I want to know if my statement on that is correct, and, secondly, I want to know why this is the way that it is and if there is any answer other than the first distortion of the Law of One for this?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This statement is substantially correct. If you will penetrate the nature of the first distortion in its application of self knowing self, you may begin to distinguish the hallmark of an Infinite Creator, variety. Were there no potentials for misunderstanding and, therefore, understanding, there would be no experience.

#### **c. How do we lessen our distortion from love? We serve others.**

**18.6 Questioner:** Basically I would say that to infringe upon the free will of another entity would be the basic thing never to do under the Law of One. Can you state any other breaking of the Law of One than this basic rule?



**Ra:** I am Ra. As one proceeds from the primal distortion of free will, one proceeds to the understanding of the focal points of intelligent energy which have created the intelligences or the ways of a particular mind/body/spirit complex in its environment, both what you would call natural and what you would call man-made. Thus, the distortions to be avoided are those which do not take into consideration the distortions of the focus of energy of love/light, or shall we say, the Logos of this particular sphere or density. These include the lack of understanding of the needs of the natural environment, the needs of other-selves' mind/body/spirit complexes. These are many due to the various distortions of man-made complexes in which the intelligence and awareness of entities themselves have chosen a way of using the energies available.

Thus, what would be an improper distortion with one entity is proper with another. We can suggest an attempt to become aware of the other-self as self and thus do that action which is needed by other-self, understanding from the other-self's intelligence and awareness. In many cases this does not involve the breaking of the distortion of free will into a distortion or fragmentation called infringement. However, it is a delicate matter to be of service, and compassion, sensitivity, and an ability to empathize are helpful in avoiding the distortions of man-made intelligence and awareness.

The area or arena called the societal complex is an arena in which there are no particular needs for care for it is the prerogative/honor/duty of those in the particular planetary sphere to act according to their free will for the attempted aid of the social complex.

Thus, you have two simple directives: awareness of the intelligent energy expressed in nature, awareness of the intelligent energy expressed in self to be shared when it seems appropriate by the entity with the social complex, and you have one infinitely subtle and various set of distortions of which you may be aware; that is, distortions with respect to self and other-selves not concerning free will but concerning harmonious relationships and service to others as other-selves would most benefit.

#### **4. What do we use to increase our polarity? Our energy bodies.**

##### **a. We observe our feelings, thoughts and impulsive actions.**

[41.18](#) **Questioner:** Thank you. In the session from the day before yesterday you mentioned variable speed of rotation or activity of energy centers. What did you mean by that?

**Ra:** I am Ra. Each energy center has a wide range of rotational speed or as you may see it more clearly in relation to color, brilliance. The more strongly the will of the entity concentrates upon and refines or purifies each energy center, the more brilliant or rotationally active each energy center will be. It is not necessary for the energy centers to be activated in order in the case of the self-aware entity. Thusly entities may have extremely brilliant energy centers while being quite unbalanced in their violet ray aspect due to lack of attention paid to the totality of experience of the entity.

The key to balance may then be seen in the unstudied, spontaneous, and honest response of entities toward experiences, thus using experience to the utmost, then applying the balancing exercises and achieving the proper attitude for the most purified spectrum of energy center manifestation in violet ray. This is why the brilliance or rotational speed of the energy centers is not considered above the balanced aspect or violet ray manifestation of an entity in regarding harvestability; for those entities which are unbalanced, especially as to the primary rays, will not be capable of sustaining the impact of the love and light of intelligent infinity to the extent necessary for harvest.

##### **b. We find where our actions are distorted by fear and S.T.S.**



32.14 Ra: The green ray activation is always vulnerable to the yellow or orange ray of possession, this being largely yellow ray but often coming into orange ray. Fear of possession, desire for possession, fear of being possessed, desire to be possessed: these are the distortions which will cause the deactivation of green ray energy transfer.

**c. We choose love instead of fear, and lessen distortion.**

**January 24, 2009, Q'uo:** You came with an agenda for your learning and with a similar agenda for your service. In order to create the proper environment for your learning you chose challenging relationships. You chose limitations within yourself, both physical and mental. You chose areas in which you would work, themes within the incarnation, shall we say. Perhaps by now you have identified your biggest theme or two or three largest themes of repeating patterns within your life. It is by the repetition of these patterns that you can begin to recognize what your higher self and you before incarnation felt was the appropriate direction of your lessons.

What you hoped for in the transformational work of Earth was to shift your system of biases to lessen distortion. You wished to come more into balance in an atmosphere and environment in which there was no guidance but faith; no star to steer by but hope; no surety but your own self-confidence that you know who you are and why you are here. It is an efficient design.

The environment offers you all you need in order to discover who you are and how you wish to shape your life's journey. In this journey the subject, yourself, remains separated from the object by that part of the sentence that lies between subject and object, the verb. Ask how one may eliminate the distance between subject and object and we would say to you that it is when the verb used is "love" that the distance between subject and object shrinks.

**5. We use our first four chakras to act in the world.**

**a. We find ways to love life.**

**November 28, 2004, Q'uo:** This instrument was speaking of her own fears earlier when she said that she had, consciously, to choose to substitute faith for fear. She had, consciously, to realize that all is well and perfect and when she did that, she made a new reality in which fear had no part.

The coin itself, with love on one side and fear on the other, is you yourself and what you think is important. You are the treasure here. You are the coin of the realm, shall we say. You are a thing of infinite value and when you have a concern, if you reach, with hope and trust and faith, you are reaching into the qualities of love. If instead you approach your issue by contracting into worry and projection, then your choice is fear. Shall you expand around an issue or shall you contract around an issue? That is your choice. Note that the energies of expansion are locked into the present moment. They do not drift into projections of the future or memories of the past. In the world of love, one begins with the knowledge that all is well. And this pulls one into focus in the center of the present moment. In truth, as we said earlier, it almost seems negligent or criminal within the society in which you find yourself to approach issues from a standpoint of love. It does not seem to be prudent or sensible to stay in the present moment and yet anything but the present moment is an illusion of mind. All that is truly yours to do with, to exert control over, or to make choices within is this present moment.

So if you take that image of the self in the present moment as the coin and look to see what the heads and tails of that coin are, archetypically speaking it is very clear and shining in its simplicity. On one side is love, on the other side is fear. On the one side is expansion into an infinite present with infinite possibilities; on the other side is contraction into a knot and the determination that stems from that contraction to control, to be aggressive, and to make things safe.

**b. We find ways to love ourselves.**



**18.5 Questioner:** Thank you. I have a question here that I will read: “Much of the mystic tradition of seeking on Earth holds the belief that the individual self must be erased or obliterated and the material world ignored for the individual to reach ‘nirvana,” as it is called, or enlightenment. What is the proper role of the individual self and its worldly activities to aid an individual to grow more into the Law of One?”

**Ra:** I am Ra. The proper role of the entity is in this density to experience all things desired, to then analyze, understand, and accept these experiences, distilling from them the love/light within them. Nothing shall be overcome. That which is not needed falls away.

The orientation develops due to analysis of desire. These desires become more and more distorted towards conscious application of love/light as the entity furnishes itself with distilled experience. We have found it to be inappropriate in the extreme to encourage the overcoming of any desires, except to suggest the imagination rather than the carrying out in the physical plane, as you call it, of those desires not consonant with the Law of One, thus preserving the primal distortion of free will.

The reason it is unwise to overcome is that overcoming is an unbalanced action creating difficulties in balancing in the time/space continuum. Overcoming, thus, creates the further environment for holding on to that which apparently has been overcome.

All things are acceptable in the proper time for each entity, and in experiencing, in understanding, in accepting, in then sharing with other-selves, the appropriate distortion shall be moving away from distortions of one kind to distortions of another which may be more consonant with the Law of One.

It is, shall we say, a shortcut to simply ignore or overcome any desire. It must instead be understood and accepted. This takes patience and experience which can be analyzed with care, with compassion for self and for other-self.

**46.8 Questioner:** Then as I understand it you are saying that if the positively polarizing entity fails to accept the other-self or if the negatively polarizing entity fails to control the other-self, either of these conditions will cause cancer, possibly. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is partially correct. The first acceptance, or control depending upon polarity, is of the self. Anger is one of many things to be accepted and loved as a part of self or controlled as a part of self, if the entity is to do work.

### **c. We find ways to love others.**

**87.21 Questioner:** What was this root cause?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The root cause of blockage is the lack of the ability to see the other-self as the Creator, or to phrase this differently, the lack of love.

**84.20 RA:** ...The great key to blue, indigo, and finally, that great capital of the column of sexual energy transfer, violet energy, transfers, is the metaphysical bond or distortion which has the name among your peoples of unconditional love.

**50.12 Questioner:** Can you expand on the concept which is that it is necessary for an entity, during incarnation in the physical as we know it, to become polarized or interact properly with other entities and why this isn't possible in between incarnations when the entity is aware of what he wants to do. Why must he come into an incarnation and lose conscious memory of what he wants to do and then act in a way in which he hopes to act?



**Ra:** I am Ra. Let us give the example of the man who sees all the poker hands. He then knows the game. It is but child's play to gamble, for it is no risk. The other hands are known. The possibilities are known and the hand will be played correctly but with no interest.

In time/space and in the true color green density, the hands of all are open to the eye. The thoughts, the feelings, the troubles, all these may be seen. There is no deception and no desire for deception. Thus much may be accomplished in harmony but the mind/body/spirit gains little polarity from this interaction.

Let us re-examine this metaphor and multiply it into the longest poker game you can imagine, a lifetime. The cards are love, dislike, limitation, unhappiness, pleasure, etc. They are dealt and re-dealt and re-dealt continuously. You may, during this incarnation begin—and we stress begin—to know your own cards. You may begin to find the love within you. You may begin to balance your pleasure, your limitations, etc. However, your only indication of other-selves' cards is to look into the eyes.

You cannot remember your hand, their hands, perhaps even the rules of this game. This game can only be won by those who lose their cards in the melting influence of love, can only be won by those who lay their pleasures, their limitations, their all upon the table face up and say inwardly: "All, all of you players, each other-self, whatever your hand, I love you." This is the game: to know, to accept, to forgive, to balance, and to open the self in love. This cannot be done without the forgetting, for it would carry no weight in the life of the mind/body/spirit being-ness totality.

#### **d. We find ways to love the creation.**

**10.14 Questioner:** For the general development of the reader of this book, could you state some of the practices or exercises to perform to produce an acceleration toward the Law of One?

**Ra:** I am Ra.

Exercise One. This is the most nearly centered and useable within your illusion complex. The moment contains love. That is the lesson/goal of this illusion or density. The exercise is to consciously see that love in awareness and understanding distortions. The first attempt is the cornerstone. Upon this choosing rests the remainder of the life experience of an entity. The second seeking of love within the moment begins the addition. The third seeking empowers the second, the fourth powering or doubling the third. As with the previous type of empowerment, there will be some loss of power due to flaws within the seeking in the distortion of insincerity. However, the conscious statement of self to self of the desire to seek love is so central an act of will that, as before, the loss of power due to this friction is inconsequential.

Exercise Two. The universe is one being. When a mind/body/spirit complex views another mind/body/spirit complex, see the Creator. This is an helpful exercise.

Exercise Three. Gaze within a mirror. See the Creator.

Exercise Four. Gaze at the creation which lies about the mind/body/spirit complex of each entity. See the Creator.

The foundation or prerequisite of these exercises is a predilection towards what may be called meditation, contemplation, or prayer. With this attitude, these exercises can be processed. Without it, the data will not sink down into the roots of the tree of mind, thus enabling and ennobling the body and touching the spirit.

#### **6. We use our upper four chakras to act within ourselves to open the gateway to intelligent infinity.**



**a. We work with the blue ray to improve communication.**

[15.12](#) Ra: ....The blue-ray center of energy streaming is the center which, for the first time, is outgoing as well as inpouring. Those blocked in this area may have difficulty in grasping the spirit/mind complexes of its own entity and further difficulty in expressing such understandings of self. Entities blocked in this area may have difficulties in accepting communication from other mind/body/spirit complexes.

[48.6](#) Ra: The patterns of activation of an entity of high seniority will undoubtedly move with some rapidity to the green-ray level which is the springboard to primary blue. There is always some difficulty in penetrating blue primary energy for it requires that which your people have in great paucity; that is, honesty. Blue ray is the ray of free communication with self and with otherself.

**b. We work with the indigo ray to improve inner radiance.**

[15.12](#) Ra: ...The next center is the pineal or indigo-ray center. Those blocked in this center may experience a lessening of the influx of intelligent energy due to manifestations which appear as unworthiness. This is that of which you spoke. As you can see, this is but one of many distortions due to the several points of energy influx into the mind/body/spirit complex. The indigo-ray balancing is quite central to the type of work which revolves about the spirit complex, which has its influx then into the transformation or transmutation of third density to fourth density, it being the energy center receiving the least distorted outpourings of love/light from intelligent energy and also the potential for the key to the gateway of intelligent infinity.

[32.6](#) Questioner: What is the difference between indigo and blue ray transfer?

Ra: I am Ra. The indigo ray is the ray of, shall we say, awareness of the Creator as self; thus one whose indigo ray vibrations have been activated can offer the energy transfer of Creator to Creator. This is the beginning of the sacramental nature of what you call your bisexual reproductive act. It is unique in bearing the allness, the wholeness, the unity in its offering to other-self.

**c. We work with the violet and green rays to offer healing.**

January 30, 2010, Q'uo: Those who wish to heal set their intention to reach through the gateway for healing energy and that healing energy comes down through the gateway, through the violet ray to the indigo ray and down to the blue ray, [then] to the green-ray chakra. There it stays, for the healing energy moves through the open heart of the healer and out through the energies of that healer to do its work according to the wisdom and the love of the spirit.

**7. As we lessen distortion, we know ourselves ever better.**

**a. As we know ourselves as love, we know all others as love.**

[42.1](#) Questioner: I am going to make a statement and ask you to comment on its degree of accuracy. I am assuming that the balanced entity would not be swayed either towards positive or negative emotions by any situation which he might confront. By remaining unemotional in any situation, the balanced entity may clearly discern the appropriate and necessary responses in harmony with the Law of One for each situation. Is this correct?

Ra: I am Ra. This is an incorrect application of the balancing which we have discussed. The exercise of first experiencing feelings and then consciously discovering their antitheses within the being has as its objective not the smooth flow of feelings both positive and negative while remaining unswayed but rather the objective of becoming unswayed. This is a simpler result and takes much practice, shall we say.



The catalyst of experience works in order for the learn/teachings of this density to occur. However, if there is seen in the being a response, even if it is simply observed, the entity is still using the catalyst for learn/teaching. The end result is that the catalyst is no longer needed. Thus this density is no longer needed. This is not indifference or objectivity but a finely tuned compassion and love which sees all things as love. This seeing elicits no response due to catalytic reactions. Thus the entity is now able to become co-Creator of experiential occurrences. This is the truer balance.

**b. As we know ourselves as wisdom, we see others' wisdom**

**October 17, 2009, Q'uo:** When the self does not feel safe or secure there is the contraction of the energy body, which lessens or sometimes cuts off completely the infinite flow of love/light which is in supply from the Creator in tremendous generosity. Consequently, in terms of knowing who you are, it is very well to find for yourself a haven, a safe place within yourself if not outside of yourself, a place where you may rest and your energy body may flower and open and breathe in the love/light of the infinite Creator through the chakras, up through the heart, up through the higher chakras, and out again into the creation of the Father. The more you rest in this inner place of safety, the more you find out who you are.

And as you do this work within yourself, as inner work, you will find the outer life laying itself out before you somewhat differently. For the more secure and serene you are in terms of who you are, the less it matters to you as to what others think of you. The less tension there is concerning relationships with others and so forth, the more you are able to focus your attention on supporting and caring for those around you in any way that is possible. So, little by little, as you come to know yourself better, as you relax around who you are and why you are here, you can begin to enjoy the classroom in this school of souls.

Naturally, any class will have occasional tests. And those are the times when difficulties occur and you must undergo that feeling of chaos and isolation that comes when you know not what is happening or how to respond. Let those occasions teach you who you are, as you observe and cooperate with this chaos, this isolation, this dark night of the soul. Move into it as if it were a gift and give thanks for it. Such gifts come to you with great blessings in their hands. Later, as you look back on moments in your life which have been full of chaos and transformation, you see the brilliance of the plan.

You see how much you learned and how much you took away, how much you gained in the gifts of the spirit.

Therefore, we ask you [who are] in this process of getting to know yourself to trust the process. It is not always comfortable. You did not come here actually to be comfortable. You came here to improve the balance of your personality, to improve your sturdiness as a servant of the light. Beyond all things you came here to serve the light. And the way that you serve the light in this classroom of Planet Earth is to allow the light to flow through you. So you may think of your life, if you will, as that of an instrumentalist who is tuning her instrument so that it can be played in sweet tune and beautiful

**c. As we know ourselves as the Creator, we know all as the Creator.**

**95.24 Questioner:** From that statement I interpret the following. If the Experience of the Mind has sufficiently chosen the right-hand path, and as total purity is approached in the choosing of the right-hand path, then total imperviousness from the effect of the left-hand catalyst is also approached. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is exquisitely perceptive. The seeker which has purely chosen the service-to-others path shall certainly not have a variant apparent incarnational experience. There is no outward shelter in your illusion from the gusts, flurries, and blizzards of quick and cruel catalyst.



However, to the pure, all that is encountered speaks of the love and the light of the One Infinite Creator. The cruelest blow is seen with an ambiance of challenges offered and opportunities to come. Thusly, the great pitch of light is held high above such an one so that all interpretation may be seen to be protected by light.



## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

### TALK THREE:

#### *2012: Polarity*

**72.7 – Ra:** There is a turning point, a fulcrum which swings as a mind/body/spirit complex tunes its will to service. If this will and desire is for service-to-others the corresponding polarity will be activated.

**46.14 - ...** all catalyst is designed to offer experience. This experience in your density may be loved and accepted or it may be controlled. These are the two paths. When neither path is chosen the catalyst fails in its design and the entity proceeds until catalyst strikes it which causes it to form a bias towards acceptance and love or separation and control. There is no lack of space/time in which this catalyst may work.

**February 4, 2007, Q'uo:** My friends, you are a focus within which the Creator can know Itself. You are precious. Think of the value of a rare gem and then realize that there is only one of you. How precious are you, my friends? How exquisitely beloved and dear to the one infinite Creator you are. Feel the love that surrounds you and interpenetrates every cell of your body.

You are an instrument. Each of you has a tune, a melody, an air that you play the best. And you share that lilt with the world. There are other melodies within you which you wish to discover and become able to play with the instrument of your beingness. You are not satisfied with that which is yours at this moment, for there is a seeking in you that wishes to go deeper, to become more aware and to open to that which can not be known but only experienced of spirit in manifestation.

**November 16, 2003, Q'uo:** One wonders perhaps why the Creator would indeed create a house, such as the universe which you enjoy, which is nothing but an illusion, or a system of illusions that are interpenetrating. The reason is that about which we were speaking recently, that first distortion of free will. The Creator chose to know Itself. And in order to know Itself, It created, with love and with light, a creation in which entities could examine whatever of the material of their essence or Is-ness that they wished to examine, against a backdrop that seemed plausible and solid so that there would be a believable, self-correcting, consensus-reality dream in which all of those within a planetary system, such as yours, could take part and help each other to learn more about that entity which all of you are or which each of you is. For, again this is difficult to say. While each of you is utterly unique, at the same time each of you is a part of one energy system which is the Creator. You are in the process of learning from your inner self with the help of your outer or other selves.

**September 10, 2000, Q'uo:** When the lifetime begins, memory of this process of choosing the basic themes of the incarnation or the basic lessons of the incarnation is removed. The veil descends, and in complete forgetfulness and innocence the physical child is born with a destiny that is, in some way, complete. This, however, does not abrogate free will. For it is the choices that this entity makes as it faces the relationships that it has chosen to offer itself and the catalyst that it has chosen to offer itself that will create the actual distortions that will be followed throughout the pattern of a lifetime.

**100.2 Ra:** In this image of Transformation of Mind, then, each of the females points the way it would go. But is not able to move, nor are the two female entities striving to do so. They are at rest. The conscious entity holds both and will turn itself one way or the other or, potentially, backwards and forwards, rocking first one way then the other and not achieving the transformation. In order for the Transformation of Mind to occur, one principle governing the use of the deep mind must be abandoned.



It is to be noted that the triangular shape formed by the shoulders and crossed elbows of consciousness is a shape to be associated with transformation. Indeed, you may see this shape echoed twice more in the image, each echo having its own riches to add to the impact of this complex of concepts.

**April 2, 2006, Q'uo:** Q'uo, if you were to write a short pamphlet concerning the Earth for all those civilizations that have been transplanted here and are visiting here, something containing the basic information and spiritual insight on how to best make use of this Earth opportunity, what would you say?

We are those of Q'uo, and are aware of your query, my brother. My brother, were we to write such a booklet, we would attempt to find as many ways as we could to describe the environment of Earth in such a way that entities could see into the way to work it.

We would develop an operating manual that would let people know that they were creatures of love; that their consciousness was love, but that they were carefully blocked from a direct apprehension of their nature so that they could use the school of third-density life in order to find that nature once again, by choice and by faith.

We would talk about the dimensions of that choice and why such a choice was necessary. We would talk about faith; not faith in something but the faculty of faith. It is faith that tells you that all is well when the apparent picture is that all is not well. And it is by faith alone that the spiritual seeker begins his journey and moves his footsteps upon that path once it has begun.

We would talk about Earth as a spiritual distillery. This is a concept that we were speaking about in a channeling session done recently. It is helpful to understand, when one is an Earth being, what the situation is, what the rules of the game are, for there are rules to the game. There is a very simple dynamic that entities may observe.

All things have their opposite. The choice is a choice between the two largest dynamics that govern and help to create your experience. Those are the dynamics between the light and the dark, love and fear, helpfulness and greediness, service to others and service to self.

Those are two distinct paths. We would encourage people to choose the path that they wish to take and then to take it as purely and as honestly as possible, today and tomorrow and the next day, for the rest of a life.

Your school is a simple one. The subject itself is extremely difficult to comprehend. That is why you have a lifetime to work on it.

**6.14 Ra:** The Law of One states simply that all things are one, that all beings are one. There are certain behaviors and thought-forms consonant with the understanding and practice of this law. Those who, finishing a cycle of experience, demonstrate grades of distortion of that understanding of thought and action will be separated by their own choice into the vibratory distortion most comfortable to their mind/body/spirit complexes. This process is guarded or watched by those nurturing beings who, being very close to the Law of One in their distortions, nevertheless, move towards active service.

Thus, the illusion is created of light, or more properly but less understandably, light/love. This is in varying degrees of intensity. The spirit complex of each harvested entity moves along the line of light until the light grows too glaring, at which time the entity stops. This entity may have barely reached third density or may be very, very close to the ending of the third-density light/love distortion vibratory complex. Nevertheless, those who fall within this octave of intensifying light/love then experience a major cycle during which there are opportunities for the discovery of the distortions which are inherent in each entity and, therefore, the lessening of these distortions.

**20.13 Questioner:** Did the average life span grow longer or shorter as we progressed into third-density experience?



**Ra:** I am Ra. There is a particular use for the span of life in this density and, given the harmonious development of the learning/teachings of this density, the life span of the physical complex would remain the same throughout the cycle. However, your particular planetary sphere developed vibrations by the second major cycle which shortened the life span dramatically.

[20.14](#) **Questioner:** Assuming a major cycle is 25,000 years, at the end of the first major cycle, what was the life span?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The life span at the end of the first cycle which you call major was approximately seven hundred of your years.

[20.15](#) **Questioner:** Then in 25,000 years we lost two hundred years of life span. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct.

[20.16](#) **Questioner:** Can you tell me the reason for this shortening of life span?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The causes of this shortening are always an ineuphonious or inharmonious relational vibration between other-selves. In the first cycle this was not severe due to the dispersion of peoples, but there was the growing feeling complex/distortion towards separateness from other-selves.

[63.7](#) **Questioner:** Would I be correct in guessing that the vital energy is a function of the awareness or bias of the entity with respect to his polarity or general unity with the Creator or creation?

**Ra:** I am Ra. In a nonspecific sense we may affirm the correctness of your statement. The vital energy may be seen to be that deep love of life or life experiences such as the beauty of creation and the appreciation of other-selves and the distortions of your co-Creators' making which are of beauty.

Without this vital energy the least distorted physical complex will fail and perish. With this love or vital energy or élan the entity may continue though the physical complex is greatly distorted.

**March 15, 2008, Q'uo:** We are not the only entities from elsewhere which are interested in planet Earth at this time. There are many entities interested in your planet that come from elsewhere. Some of these entities are of the Confederation and have agreed with those of us who have had a relationship with those on Planet Earth previously, so that in the interest of retaining positive polarity we have chosen not to appear to your people.

We believe that we are at the apex of that which we can do and remain clear of the possibility of infringement. However, we say in all humility that we are not absolutely sure that, if we speak at all, we are not in some way infringing on the free will of those who may hear our words and be persuaded again their preferences of the truth of that which we have to offer.

It does not stop us from speaking. But this concern is enough to create in us the desire to mention the request, to each who hears or listens to our words, to be very responsible and to discriminate so that none of our words are taken on faith or simply because we say them. The reason for this mention at every contact is this concern on our parts.

The only way that we could avoid any possibility of infringement on free will of those on Planet Earth is to stop speaking through instruments such as this one. Yet, the cry goes out from Earth. Many, many millions of you are seeking the truth. Therefore, we come in answer to a call and do not feel that we can turn away from the depth and profundity of this call at this time.



It heartens us to see your planet waking up, metaphysically speaking. We comfort ourselves that surely we could not have done too much damage. For the message is getting out. More and more people have become aware that they are one with their neighbors. More and more people are aware now that love is the only answer.

The energy of this planet is exponentially readier for fourth-density graduation than it was when we began working with this channel thirty years ago.

**March 15, 2008, Q'uo:** For a great portion of your last major cycle of

75,000-plus years, those who have graduated to fourth density have felt it necessary to defend their polarity from the opposite polarity as if they were still in third density. The entities involved in this war are of the inner planes rather than coming from outside the planet. Fourth-density wanderers are not coming in to carry on this war. Rather, there are entities coming in which, having reached harvestability, have chosen not to go on to fourth density but to remain in the inner planes of third density.

Their awareness is that of fourth density, yet their prejudices remain those of third density. So, they are convinced that they must defend the souls of Planet Earth from negative polarity. Likewise, those who have graduated in the negative sense see it as their business to battle the light. They see themselves as those who would use the light for their own purposes, leeching the power of which the positive polarity is full and flipping it so that its power becomes negative.

This situation of war, the so-called "war in heaven," is a part of your inner-planes environment. Individual entities of both polarities eventually become mature enough spiritually to realize that strife is unnecessary. They finally become free of third-density fear and are able to move on to their lessons, leaving the war behind.

However, there are always people that are new to fourth density who are willing to take up the cudgels of this heavenly war and do what they feel is the right thing to do in protecting the innocent, developing, third-density souls on planet Earth. It may be noted that in all of this strife, there is nothing but the highest ideals and desires on the part of those of positive polarity, and in their own way, those of negative polarity. There is a good deal of confusion but there is not the goal to spread confusion or to act in any way but a righteous or a good way. It is simply that in whatever density one is, one remains capable of error.

**January 24, 2009, Q'uo:** The veil of forgetting lies heavily over third density. It is not a mistake that each individual self is cocooned within his own flesh and bones. It is the way the school of learning works to [help you] make that choice of polarity. If you knew beyond a shadow of a doubt that both you and that other self upon whom you look and with whom you must interact are two sparks of the same Creator, virtually identical in every way, and that you were put here to love that entity, and that entity was put here to love you, there would be no occasion to call upon faith.

There would be no occasion to suffer the pangs of isolation. And there would be no reason to go through the fire of catalyst turning into experience when everything about a situation is known. That situation ceases to be catalytic. And although it is hard to fathom within incarnation, this process of catalysis is one of the big reasons that you chose to incarnate and to undergo the experience of having a life on Planet Earth.

You came with an agenda for your learning and with a similar agenda for your service. In order to create the proper environment for your learning you chose challenging relationships. You chose limitations within yourself, both physical and mental. You chose areas in which you would work, themes within the incarnation, shall we say. Perhaps by now you have identified your biggest theme or two or three largest themes of repeating patterns within your life. It is by the repetition of these patterns that you can begin to recognize what your higher self and you before incarnation felt was the appropriate direction of your lessons. What you hoped for in the transformational work of



Earth was to shift your system of biases to lessen distortion. You wished to come more into balance in an atmosphere and environment in which there was no guidance but faith; no star to steer by but hope; no surety but your own self-confidence that you know who you are and why you are here. It is an efficient design.

**92.22 Ra:** The unfed mind has no polarity just as intelligent infinity has none. The nature of the sub-sub-sub-Logos which offers the third-density experience is one of polarity, not by choice but by careful design.

We perceive an unclear statement. The polarity of Potentiator is there not for the Matrix to choose. It is there for the Matrix to accept as given.

**92.23 Questioner:** In other words, this particular illusion has polarity as its foundation.

**97.11 Ra:** The nature of polarity is interesting in that those experiences offered to the Significator as positive frequently become recorded as productive of biases which may be seen to be negative, whereas the fruit of those experiences apparently negative is frequently found to be helpful in the development of the service-to-others bias.

January 24, 2009. Q'uo: As [a seeker] goes about making its choices in life, each entity is seen as an object to be swayed by those of negative polarity who would distract seekers from the positive polarity and retrain them to think in terms of service to self. It is not, my brother, that the negative polarity seeks to circumvent the process of evolution. It is that it is lobbying for one of two paths of evolution. As the seeker goes through his life, he is constantly standing at a fork in the road. One decision lasts for awhile but then another decision comes up, another fork in the road. The challenge for the seeker is to determine which choice contains more love, more service, more radiance, and which path contains less service to others, less radiance, and more magnetism, and that which serves the self.

When choices are made carelessly, it is often the case that an entity thinks he is choosing positively but has been seduced by the negative polarity into rationalizing a selfish act by pretty words. So a great deal of care is called for when the seeker perceives that there is this fork in the road.

**February 10, 2008, Q'uo:** You have a school of souls. It is not a school that pushes entities to make decisions or that makes them at all obvious. Rather, it is a rich environment in terms of potential for choices. And as each choice is approached, there are hints from the positive polarity that a choice for love and service to others is a good choice. There are also corresponding hints from the dark and shadow side of service to self that service to self is a good idea.

**17.31 Questioner:** In the book *Oahspe* it states that if an entity goes over fifty one percent service to others and is less than fifty percent service to self, then that entity is harvestable. Is this correct?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is correct if the harvesting is to be for the positive fourth dimensional level.

**Questioner:** What is to be the entity's percentage if he is to be harvested for the negative?

**Ra:** I am Ra. The entity who wishes to pursue the path of service to self must attain a grade of five, that is five percent service to others, ninety-five percent service to self. It must approach totality. The negative path is quite difficult to attain harvestability upon and requires great dedication.

**Questioner::** Why is the negative path so much more difficult to attain harvestability upon than the positive?

**Ra:** I am Ra. This is due to a distortion of the Law of One which indicates that the gateway to intelligent infinity be a gateway at the end of a straight and narrow path as you may call it. To attain fifty-one percent dedication to the welfare of other-selves is as difficult as attaining a grade of five percent dedication to other-selves. The, shall we say, sinkhole of indifference is between those two.